



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



7A  
7A  
FS







# BENCH AND BAR







Negative by Franklin & Young, 249, Regent Street

*Alfred G. G. G. G.*

# BENCH AND BAR

## REMINISCENCES

OF

ONE OF THE LAST OF AN ANCIENT RACE

BY

MR. SERJEANT ROBINSON

7

Third Edition, with Appendix

CONTAINING A SERIES OF FURTHER REMINISCENCES

LONDON:

HURST AND BLACKETT, LIMITED,  
13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

1891.

*All rights reserved.*

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,  
LONDON & BUNGAY.

## PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION.

---

FOR some time previous to his decease, which occurred on January 4, 1890, the late Mr. Serjeant Robinson had been engaged upon the preparation of a second series of his *Reminiscences*. He had written several chapters and had extracted from his diaries a collection of interesting notes, but failing health prevented him from making much progress with his self-imposed task.

Only a few days before his death, he placed in my hands the materials which he had thus prepared, with a request that I would utilize them in some manner, in case he should not be able to complete the work.

Under these circumstances, and in default of revision and possible correction by the author, I have thought it advisable, after consultation with Messrs. Hurst and Blackett, to arrange with them for the publication of a new and cheaper edition of the original volume, adding

thereto certain selections from the new matter in as nearly as possible the original state in which it was committed to my keeping, omitting only such portions as were manifestly incomplete. The selected portions will be found in the form of supplementary chapters at the end of the present volume.

CONRAD W. THIES.

*Royal Free Hospital,  
London, W.C.*

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY . . . . . 1

Popularity of Autobiography—An Uneventful Life—Half-a-century's Experience of an Interesting Profession—The Common Law Bar—The Circuits—Daily Mess—The Long Vacation—Leave-taking—A retentive Memory—Short-hand Journal—Old Nick the Patron Saint of Lawyers—An Italian Legend—Serjeant Ballantine—Sir Boyle Roche.

## CHAPTER II.

### BECOMING A LAW STUDENT . . . . . 10

Entering as a Student—Inns of Court—Other Inns—Serjeants' Inn—Certificate of Respectability—A very short Examination—The next Step—Two Sureties—Keeping Terms—Eating Dinners—The Temple—Mr. Justice Maule—Temple Church—The Old Hall of the Inner Temple—Middle Temple Library—The new Chambers—Queen Elizabeth and Sir Christopher Hatton—An old Custom—Four men to a Mess—Our Rations—Small Sirloins—After Dinner—A Row on the River—Grand Week—Lords Eldon, Stowell, and Wynford—The Temple Stairs.

## CHAPTER III.

### WITH A SPECIAL PLEADER . . . . . 20

Looking out for a Pedagogue—The Special Pleader—His Fees—A Long Chancery Suit—My friend Nichols—A Judge of the Insolvent Court—No Retiring Pension—Registrar in Bankruptcy—A County Court Judge—A Bachelor to the End—Lord Westbury.

## CHAPTER IV.

## CALLED TO THE BAR . . . . . 25

Called to the Bar—Rejection of Mr. Daniel Whittle Harvey, Commissioner of Police—The ceremony of being Called—Taking Oaths—I become a Barrister-at-Law—Choosing a Circuit—Expenses of Going on Circuit—Anecdote—The Home Circuit—Deference to Authority formerly—Notoriety and Distinction—Etiquette of the Bar—Walking to Circuit Towns—Rule as to Lodgings—Selecting a Sessions.

## CHAPTER V.

## THE OLD BAILEY . . . . . 31

The Central Criminal Court—Barristers and Attorneys of the Period—Samuel Warren's *Ten Thousand a Year*—Alderman Harmer—The *Weekly Dispatch*—The Morals of the Public and the Press—Black Sheep among Lawyers—Baron Huddleston acts as Interpreter—The Oxford Circuit—Serjeant Ballantine's Reminiscences—Serjeant Arabin—A Discreditable State of Things—The Clerks of the Court—The Drinking Habits of the Time—The Recorder—Alderman Wire—The Common Serjeant—Charles Phillips—Lord Brougham—Serjeant Byles.

## CHAPTER VI.

## TRIAL FOR MURDER. . . . . 48

The Murder of Lord William Russell—Spectators in the Old Bailey Dock—Betting on the Verdict—The Prisoner Confesses—Baron Parke—A Brilliant Defence—Lord Chief Justice Tindal—The Death Sentence—Mrs. Manning—Dr. Dodd—Phillips—Adolphus—Curwood—Serjeant Ballantine—The Tichborne Case—Lush and Shee—Bodkin and Clarkson—Justice Williams—Baron Huddleston—Sir John Jervis—Serjeant Byles—Thomas Southgate and Joshua Williams, Q.C.s—Sale of Serjeants' Inn—Sir Richard Frederick.

## CHAPTER VII.

## SOME OF MY CONTEMPORARIES . . . . . 72

Serjeant Wilkins—Alderman Kelly—A Scarecrow becomes a Famous Barrister—Serjeant Wilde—Wilkins as an Orator—Like Charles Phillips—A Nonsuit—Rivalry at the Bar—Advisability of beginning a Legal Career when Young—Serjeant Parry—Aldersgate Institution—Lord Brougham—Parry begins Practice



at the Central Criminal Court—An Attack of Paralysis—A Singular Coincidence—A Piteous Sight—The Lord Chancellor (Lord Halsbury)—Russell Gurney—The Recordership of London.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE BENCH AND THE BAR . . . . . 81

A Barrister's first Brief—Nervousness—Sensitiveness the Accompaniment of Genius—Justice Watkin Williams—Anecdote—Sir George Jessel, the Master of the Rolls—Anecdote—Singular Example of Nervousness—Tom Jones—His Sayings—Lord Chief Justice Cockburn—The Northern Circuit—Baron Martin—Sir John Karslake—Avory—Baron Martin's liking for Horse-racing—His Deafness—The Dean of Winchester—Serjeant Sleigh—Frank Talfourd—The Object of all Trials—A curious Case.

## CHAPTER IX.

## SIR WILLIAM MAULE . . . . . 102

Sir William Maule—His Witty and Humorous Sayings—A Great Novel-Reader—Deafness a Common Weakness among Judges—Anecdotes of Maule—An Action for Slander—Charnock—The 'Umbrella Case'—Charnock's Smartness—A Coiner in the Dock—Maule on Divorce—A forcible Bit of Satire—Crowder—Maule and Baron Parke.

## CHAPTER X.

## SAMUEL WARREN . . . . . 121

Samuel Warren—His Vanity—Prince Albert as a Plaintiff—Sir Henry Davison—Lord and Lady Lyndhurst—Davison's Joke at Warren's Expense—Warren appointed Recorder of Hull—Charles Dickens—Thesiger's Wit—Warren's Serenity—Scott, the Reporter of Common Pleas Cases—Warren is led to Confess the Authorship of his Novels.

## CHAPTER XI.

## A SHORT CHAPTER . . . . . 130

Sir Nicholas Conyngham Tindal—Lord Tenterden—Anecdote—A Roaring Barrister—Sir Mordaunt Wells—Sir John Campbell—Baron Gurney.

## CHAPTER XII.

## BEARDS AND DRESS . . . . . 135

Beard and Moustache—Wearing them a Dreadful Offence Formerly—Solemn Inquiry on the Subject—‘Soup’—Ladies Favour Beard and Moustache—Beard and Moustache come into Fashion among Barristers with the Volunteer Movement—Judges still Refuse to Wear them—Beards in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth—A Ghastly Barber—Wig and Gown—Fashion in Dress—At the Queen’s Drawing-Room—Anecdote—Hair Powder—Anecdote.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## SIR WILLIAM FOLLETT . . . . . 146

Sir William Follett—His Appearance and Qualifications—Senseless Litigation—Follett’s clever Speech—An aspiring Junior—What is Truth?—The Object of Life—Is Mankind growing Better?—Follett and Maule—Anecdote of Maule.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## MR. BENJAMIN, Q.C. . . . . 160

Mr. Judah Benjamin—His stormy Career—He quits America—Is called to the English Bar—His Qualifications—He Practices for Seventeen Years—His Retirement—A Banquet in his Honour—Nearing his End—Monsieur Berryer—Lord Selborne—Lord Brougham—A Barrister’s duty to his Client—Lord Chief Justice Cockburn’s opinion on the Subject.

## CHAPTER XV.

## LORDS COCKBURN AND CAMPBELL . . . . . 167

Lord Chief Justice Cockburn—Serjeant Ballantine’s opinion of Him—Cockburn’s Fairness—Demeanour of the Bench towards the Bar—Cockburn’s Amiability—Lord Campbell—Envious of Lord Brougham—Edwin James—Lord Blackburn—The Distribution of Patronage—Sir Colley Scotland—Lord Lyndhurst.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## MR. EDWIN JAMES . . . . . 176

Edwin James—A remarkable Man—An extensive Practice—In Parliament—His Hangers-on—‘James II.’—‘The Young Pretender’—The Beginning of the End—James is dismissed from

the Bar—He goes to America—Is a Failure in the United States—He returns to England—Becomes Clerk to an Attorney—A Ludicrous Incident concerning James and Hawkins—Richard and Arthur Corner—Chief Justice at the Gold Coast—Chief Justiceship of Honduras.

## CHAPTER XVII.

'GOOD OLD TIMES'—LORD BROUGHAM—EDUCATION . . . . . 185

Lord Brougham—First Reform Bill—Queen Caroline—Her Funeral—Canning—The Masses and the Classes—Socialism—Before the Days of Railways—Slow Travelling—The 'Old Charlies'—Hackney Coaches—The Old Postman with his Bell—Dear Postage—Flint and Steel—The Tinder-Box—The Old Matches—The Snuffers and Tray—Introduction of Lucifer Matches—Lord Brougham and Education—Sir Edward Sugden: Lord St. Leonards—Lord Melbourne—Lord Cottenham—Chelmsford Jail—Education and the School Board—The Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

SERJEANT MURPHY . . . . . 200

Serjeant Murphy—A Wit among Lawyers, and a Lawyer among Wits—Nephew of an Irish Bishop—Popular at the Reform Club—Soyer the Chef—Madam Soyer—Anecdotes of Murphy—Samuel Warren—Raines, Martin, and Sir Gregory Lewis.

## CHAPTER XIX.

LORD WESTBURY . . . . . 204

Lord Westbury—My Friend Nichols Accepts the Registrarship in Bankruptcy at Manchester—George Harris—Trafford—Serjeant Hayes—Justice Willes—Serjeant Ballantine's Opinion of Him—Motion Days in the Court of Appeal—Chief Justice Erle—Westbury a staunch Churchman—Westbury's Cynicism—Merrywether, Q.C.—A Sayer of Smart Things.

## CHAPTER XX.

SERJEANT ADAMS . . . . . 214

Jack Adams—Arabin—The Name of Smith—Lord Campbell—The First paid Assistant Judge at the Middlesex Sessions—He

is Addressed as 'My Lord'—Lord Denman—Anecdotes of Adams—His Smart Sayings—Sir William Bodkin—Joseph Payne: 'Tom Payne'—His Interest in Ragged Schools—'A most Worthy Being,' but a Severe Judge—Anecdote of the late Earl of Carlisle and Archbishop Whately.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### LEGAL PROCEDURE . . . . . 225

Sir John Karslake—Legal Procedure—Lord Waterpark—A Murder Case—A Legal Technicality Saves the Neck of the Murderer—The Earl of Cardigan tried for Attempted Murder—Trifling with Justice—Lord Nottingham—The Statute of Frauds—Voltaire's Opinion of Law—What Selden says—Equity—Litigation as a Pleasure—Baron Parke—His Fondness for Ancient Law—Serjeant Hayes's Skits—Serjeant Miller—Anecdote—English Juries and French Juries.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### PROCESS OF TAKING THE COIF . . . . . 247

Serjeant-at-Law—The Origin of the Coif—Serjeant Allen and Sir Henry Keating, Q.C.—Anecdote—The Position of Q.C.—Lord Bacon, the first Q.C.—Sir Thomas North, Lord Guildford—Difference between a Q.C. and a Serjeant—Number of Q.C.s—List of Serjeants-at-Law now Alive—Lord Westbury—Lord Cairns—The Ceremony of making a Serjeant—Entrance Fees—Dining—Barristers' Clerks.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### SERJEANTS' INN—CONCLUSION . . . . . 263

Symposia at Serjeants' Inn—The Banqueting Hall—The Round Table—Serjeant Cox—His Generosity—The sale of Serjeants' Inn—Sir Robert Collier: Lord Monkswell—Mr. Gladstone—'The Colliery Explosion'—The Ewholme Rectory Scandal—The Last of the Serjeants—Smithfield Fair—Turnpike Gates—The Press Gang—Serjeant Busfuz—Dickens—*Pickwick*—Paganini—A Few last Words.

## APPENDIX.

## CHAPTER I.

## INTRODUCTORY . . . . . 279

Apology for Second Series of Reminiscences—Archbishop Whately's Remark—Pleasure of Literary Work—Fathering Anecdotes on the Home Circuit—An Unwilling Lender—'Owning'—Joe Miller—Sydney Smith—Vitality of Old Jokes—The Jealousy of Wits—Serjeant Murphy's Joke Ledger.

## CHAPTER II.

## SIR THOMAS WILDE . . . . . 287

Serjeant Wilde—His Ability and Good Fortune—Attorney-General—Chief Justice of the Common Pleas—Early Career—An Articled Clerk—Partnership with Mr. Knight—Call to the Bar—A Junior Counsel for Queen Caroline—Lord Chancellor 1850—His Appearance—A Judicial Invitation—Waiting for Dinner—A Serjeants' Inn Courtship—'The Queen, Sir Thomas Wilde, and the rest of the Royal Family'—His Legal Character.

## CHAPTER III.

## PRISONERS GIVING EVIDENCE ON OATH . . . . . 296

The Aim of such a Change—Objections to it—Prisoner-Witnesses usually damage their Own Cases—A White Elephant—Working of Act of 1885—An Unequal Duel—Lie *versus* Lie—A Premium on Perjury—Danger to Prisoner in making a Statement—The Maybrick Case—Meretricious Sentimentality—The Luxury of being Talked about—Dilettante Lawyers—Circumstantial Evidence—Experts—How Chosen—Petting young and good-looking Murderesses.

## CHAPTER IV.

## SERJEANT MURPHY AND MR. BALL . . . . . 308

Murphy's Fun, and Love of Talking—Inability to Keep a Secret—Habit of Inventing News of the Tichborne Case, and

Kenealy—Mr. Ball—A Wolf in Sheep's Clothing—Examples of Ball's Conversation, 'The World is very Censorious'—An Incident at Quarter Sessions—A Piece of Cogent Evidence—Etiquette on Circuit—'Mr. Ball is wanted'—An Anecdote of Wigham—'Jessie Wigham.'

## CHAPTER V.

GEORGE HUDSON . . . . . 316

Lord Eldon—'Don't be in a Hurry'—Terror of the Railways—Proposed Working of the Lines—George Hudson, the Railway King—His Sagacity and Origin—His Appearance and Character—His Mansion at Albert Gate—Colonel Sibthorpe—The Influence of Hudson's name—How Companies were Worked—A Parallel in the Present Day—The Panic—Hudson's Decline, Exile, Return, and Death—Mrs. Hudson—'Two Odd Pieces of Furniture'—'Three in a Bed'—Modern Fraudulent Companies—The Lord Chancellor's Bill.

INDEX . . . . . 333

# BENCH AND BAR.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

Popularity of Autobiography—An Uneventful Life—Half a Century's Experience of an Interesting Profession—The Common Law Bar—The Circuits—Daily Mess—The Long Vacation—Leave-taking—A Retentive Memory—Shorthand Journal—Old Nick the Patron Saint of Lawyers—An Italian Legend—Serjeant Ballantine—Sir Boyle Roche.

THERE seems to be a curious epidemic spreading through the literature of the present day, which though comparatively harmless, and productive perhaps of considerable interest to the pathologist, is at the same time startling and unprecedented. Its symptoms manifest themselves in a fervid desire on the part of the patient to make the world acquainted with his family history and his individual earthly career, as far as it has yet gone. He is afraid of waiting for it to go further, lest he fare worse; his memoirs might become posthumous, and society and his friends might for an indefinite time lose the benefit to be derived from the contemplation of his virtues, his errors, and his example generally.

We have an account of the clever things he said shortly after he was weaned; his doings at school; how many cricket matches he helped to win, and how many he succeeded in losing; why he afterwards adopted a particular vocation, and why he did not attach himself to another; what became of him subsequently; what clubs he dined at, and whom he met there;—with many other such important details not deemed too numerous to mention.

Most of us have had to encounter these severe trials in the course of our transitory career, without thinking it worth while to divulge them for general information, but, should this malady increase in virulence, it is clear that people in future will know much more of one another than was thought necessary or expedient in times gone by. Now it might be supposed that these revelations of purely personal and domestic history of individuals, guiltless of any exciting adventures by flood or field, might turn out to be rather monotonous,—scarcely, in fact, savoury enough to tempt the public palate,—but they are published and sold, and, what is more, read with avidity. I confess to having a strange liking for them, and look out anxiously for fresh advertisements of such ventures in the public prints.

In the first place, I admire the courage of a man who believes that a detailed account of his own quiet and unchequered life will find favour with the gentle reader. Then again, we become pleasantly sated with the strongly-flavoured pabulum that is so constantly set



before us in the shape of melodramatic novels, where events possible and impossible (and where possible to the highest degree improbable) are paraded in the most lurid colours, while the hero poses before the public in all the glamour of an Arabian knight. We must needs crave, at times, more plain and wholesome food in justice to our overwrought powers of literary digestion; and the compositions I speak of exactly furnish us with what we require; at all events, there is little chance of their setting up any inflammatory action in our system. It is like enjoying the quiet and placid delights of home, after a month's experience of brilliant assemblies or sensational dramas at which, as the French say, we have assisted.

Then too it yields us a pleasing lesson in psychology; we can watch the growth of different minds, where impressions and opinions are jotted down, day by day, in journals or note-books, and can trace the change of views that occur in the interval between the crude effervescence and impetuosity of youth and the reflective maturity of age.

Then, perhaps, we find a gratification in contemplating the little weaknesses we are sure to discover in these confidences (especially if the confidant happens to be an intimate friend), while we fondly congratulate ourselves on having no assailable attributes of our own. Yet, if we could see ourselves as others see us, we might find that we were endowed with eccentricities much more provocative of derision than those we are ✓

charmed to detect in others. It is remarkable how small is the value of these foibles in the eyes of the observer, compared with what they would be in the estimation of the possessor, were he but conscious of their existence. We cherish our associates for the solid and substantial qualities they possess ; we tolerate their foibles, or merely treat them to a quiet benignant smile. But men in general do not like being even benignantly smiled at. It would humiliate them less to be accused of a crime, than of a weakness which subjected them to the very slightest degree of ridicule.

At all events, I read these productions with considerable zest, but the consequences have become serious. I suppose it was by virtue of the atmosphere by which I have lately been surrounded, that I found myself gradually becoming inoculated with the same disease. But the diagnosis of my complaint must be taken with a considerable difference ; for, while it occurred to me that I might create some little entertainment by detailing my reminiscences of the sayings and doings of others, I never thought for a moment of obtruding my own personality upon the public. In answer to any such suggestion on the part of myself or others, I should have said, with the needy knife-grinder, 'Story ! God bless you, I have none to tell, sir.' Society knows very little about me, and I cannot conceive any earthly reason why it should desire to know more. Whilst there is nothing about my history which I care to conceal, there is nothing relating to it which I think

interesting enough to relate. My life has been a very uneventful one, and, in my seventy-eighth year, I may add, it has been more happy and prosperous than I had any right or reason to expect; this may have arisen from its very privacy, though more perhaps from its devotion to books.

But I have been for more than half a century intimately connected with what I hope I may call an interesting profession. In a very circumscribed space we see a great deal of the world; we have perforce to dive into the recesses of men's minds, and mark their workings in their varied and ever-varying forms. Moreover, the Bar differs from most other professions in being essentially congregational. We were (for I must now speak in the past tense) in the habit of meeting one another daily in court. A separate section of the Common Law Bar—always consisting of the same individuals—went twice a year to one of the six circuits which it called its own. Then, when work was over, and, as far as many of the younger members were concerned, long before—for we had none to begin with—we were necessarily dependent upon one another for recreation and amusement. The daily mess afforded considerable scope for such indulgence. The resources of every mind, whether in the shape of the intellectual or the jocose, were freely yielded up for the instruction or delectation of the rest. Our association was thus maintained for years; we were never separated except for about two months annually, during the long vacation.

---

About the middle of August we used to take an affectionate leave of such of our friends as we cared much about, with tears in our eyes, while there lurked in our hearts a devout hope that we should not catch sight of them again until the middle of October. The sorrow was to a certain extent genuine; the hope originated in the consciousness that, when we did meet again, our holiday would be at an end, and that we should be again compelled to labour at the professional oar for the purpose of propelling the domestic galley to a profitable destination. But, even in vacation, a link of 'betweenity,' as the Americans say, was often established in the shape of a hearty greeting from some of our old companions; for, inasmuch as there was then scarcely any legal business transacted in town during the recess, the members of the Bar were, for the most part, seeking health and relaxation, and, above all, enjoying freedom from routine, in distant resorts, either at home or abroad. Under such circumstances, it was not unlikely that we should stumble upon some of them in regions where we could have had no previous expectation of finding them. I mention these facts to show that there was always a mutual interchange of jest or pleasantry, so that what was known by one in this respect, became the property of all. Thus we had peculiar means of gleaning and storing up in our memories or elsewhere, such quips and quirks as it might be useful hereafter to put into a collective form.

I was tolerably assiduous in my attendance at the

courts, and on circuit. I possessed a fairly retentive memory, and, what is more to my present purpose, I have, throughout my life, kept a journal—written mostly in shorthand—wherein I have noted down such incidents, whether of action or of speech, as I was interested in at the time. But this was never done with the slightest view to publication, nor would the idea probably ever have occurred to my mind except for an example that had recently been set before me. I believe I had almost unconsciously imbibed a notion that lawyers were a too matter-of-fact set of people to excite much public interest, apart from their bare legal efforts in their respective courts; that their jests would be considered too technical and formal to be favourably appreciated; and that, although it was often said of them that they indulged their imaginations a little too freely in dealing with facts before a jury, it was not imputed by way of compliment, but rather the reverse. It is true that in the concrete—as individuals—we have no reason to complain of the consideration generally shown to us; but in the abstract—as a body—we are designated by the most opprobrious epithets. We are called the Devil's Own, the Chargers, the Rifle Brigade.

Whenever a wig and gown, or a gentleman in rusty black, with a white tie and a blue bag, comes upon the stage it is immediately suggestive of foul play somewhere; and most of the crimes introduced into sensational novels are concocted by a lawyer, until, at the end of the third volume, his villainy is detected, and he

finishes his career in a horse-pond or the parish stocks. People are not generally aware that 'Old Nick' has been apportioned to us as our patron saint—as we should say, *per infortunium*, or what may fairly be termed blind oversight.

The legend was that the lawyers in a town in Italy were without any such saintly patron, and they petitioned the Pope that they might be indulged with one, as theirs was the only vocation that lacked so useful an intercessor. Their prayer was granted, and it was arranged that one of the craft should be led blindfold into a certain church, which had statues of saints all round it, and, without knowing whence he started, should walk round and round the interior, and when he stopped, the statue nearest to him on which he placed his hand should be the chosen saint of the profession. He finished his course opposite a group in marble, representing the Archangel Michael overcoming Satan, and, unfortunately, laid his open palm upon the body of the latter. Hence our association with the name of his satanic majesty, which, from no fault on our part, clings to us with such unpleasant tenacity.

I make no claim to originality, nor to absolute novelty for the incidents I am about to recount. Most of them may be well known to those few of my early contemporaries who have been favoured with as lengthy a career as mine; but it has recently occurred to me that to the general mass of the public the marked peculiarities of any particular class are as a sealed

book, the recondite leaves of which scarcely ever get access to the common air.

That blundering member of the Irish legislature, Sir Boyle Roche, quite oblivious of the characteristic confusion of ideas which the sentence contains, is reported to have said, that 'when a man once gets a *footing* in the *ear* of the community at large, people are always anxious to learn as much as they can about him.' I believe the statement to be true, notwithstanding the unseemly garb in which it is clothed.

It was the same Hibernian M.P. who declined to regard the claims of posterity, since posterity had never done anything for him. The dignitaries and leaders connected with my profession have, to use the language of our Irish friend, 'gained a footing in the public ear.' The fact has little to do with their merits, either mental, moral, or social; it arises simply from the publicity attached to their doings and sayings, augmented, perhaps, by the malicious pleasure generally felt while contemplating the delinquencies, the quarrels, and the bickerings of our fellow-creatures, and of which our Courts of Justice are the theatres, and the Bar in general the exponents.

Now it is to the Bar and its associations that the following pages mainly relate, and, if my own individuality should occasionally intrude itself upon the stage, it will be found that I am only playing the part of gentleman usher to those who are much more worthy of notice.

## CHAPTER II.

## BECOMING A LAW STUDENT.

Entering as a Student—Inns of Court—Other Inns—Serjeants' Inn—Certificate of Respectability—A very short Examination—The next Step—Two Sureties—Keeping Terms—Eating Dinners—The Temple—Mr. Justice Maule—Temple Church—The Old Hall of the Inner Temple—Middle Temple Library—The new Chambers—Queen Elizabeth and Sir Christopher Hatton—An old Custom—Four Men to a Mess—Our Rations—Small Sirloins—After Dinner—A Row on the River—Grand Week—Lords Eldon, Stowell, and Wynford—The Temple Stairs.

BEFORE I enter on the random sketches of character that occupy the following pages, it may not be uninteresting to the general reader to gain an insight into the process by which certain of the liege subjects of her Majesty acquire the right to disguise themselves in the costume of wig and gown. I entered as a student at the Middle Temple in April 1833. There are four distinct establishments that have the exclusive privilege of granting the degree. A candidate must attach himself to one of them, although it is quite immaterial by which of the four portals he seeks to enter the profession. These Inns of Court, as they are called, are Lincoln's Inn, the Inner Temple, the Middle



Temple, and Gray's Inn. There are several other establishments called Inns, such as Clement's Inn, Staple Inn, Clifford's Inn, New Inn, Barnard's Inn, etc., but they are not Inns of Court, and have nothing to do with the Bar, except that some of them are dependencies of the four superior ones, whilst others, originally in the same predicament, have now a totally separate existence.

They form, for the most part, communities of attorneys, and have accumulated considerable wealth. In these confiscatory times, some of them have thought it expedient to subject themselves to deliberate suicide, lest a worse fate might befall them. Like the French Huguenots of old, they have thought it better to break up their ancient houses and homes and disperse, each with his share of what was for centuries recognized as a joint title and assured possession, rather than live in constant fear of an arbitrary statute that might doom them to forfeiture and annihilation.

I have not mentioned Serjeants' Inn, which was of a totally different character to any other, and which I shall have occasion hereafter to refer to. Any one wishing to become a student at an Inn of Court had<sup>1</sup> to furnish himself with a certificate of respectability signed by two barristers, who vouched for his eligibility in that respect. He had then to go through the formality of what was technically called an examination, the crucial

<sup>1</sup> I speak in the past sense, although I believe the mode of proceeding is much the same now as it was formerly.

part of which occupied about a minute and a half. One or two questions in Latin or in general literature were put to him in the perfunctory style in which one asks a passing acquaintance after his health, being quite indifferent as to what answer he might give. The pursuit of knowledge by the examiner as to a youth's proficiency was not very ardent in those days, and the most superficial candidate for the honours of admission might have come off with great credit to himself.

I believe the examination now is just a trifle nearer the real thing, but I never yet heard of any man being plucked in this preliminary 'little go.' If I had, I should expect the next intelligence I got of him would date from an asylum for idiots.

The next important step was the payment of one hundred pounds into the treasury of your selected Inn, while you entered into a stringent bond, with two sureties, that you would obey the rules and regulations of the establishment, attend church (in my case the Temple) every Sunday with strict regularity, and pay up your commons and other dues whenever they were demanded. As to the third of these stipulations, the sureties were mere substitutions—if you did not pay your debts they would pay for you; but it was never understood that they could observe the rules of the Inn for you, or even that they could go to church for you when you were profligate enough to stay away.

These preliminaries satisfactorily got through, no future penance was required to qualify you for a call

to the Bar except a certain display of assiduity in eating and drinking, and it was prescribed in this wise. It was necessary that you should keep twelve terms, and, as there were four terms in the year, this stage lasted three years.

A term was of three or four weeks' duration, and in the middle of each there was what was called a grand week, and the remainder was divided into periods called half-weeks.

Now, keeping a term meant that you had dined in the hall at least once in grand week, and also once in each of two half-weeks. To partake of three dinners was *de rigueur*, but they need not be in consecutive terms. You might take your time about them, spread them over ten years if you liked, but to render yourself eligible for a call you must have completed your tally of twelve. Keeping a term then was not so harrowing a curriculum as many are found to be in these educational times.

The Temple, when I first became a student, had a very dull, dingy appearance compared with what it has now. Society owes, I think, a deep debt of gratitude to Mr. Justice Maule, when at the Bar, for accidentally burning down a large portion of its old rickety tenements, and thus affording scope for the great improvements that have taken place since. It is said that, returning to his chambers late at night or in the early morning, he, in a fit of abstraction, put the lighted candle under his bed instead of on the dressing-table; and I

believe he never divulged what was the subject that engrossed him so deeply on that occasion. It is enough to say that it cleared off many encumbrances and eyesores, and opened up a field where symmetry and taste have found fair opportunity for exercise.

There used to be a range of low, ugly buildings, used as record, writ, or other such offices, running across the fine square of the Inner Temple where the railings of the garden stand now; these were destroyed, and luckily nothing substituted in their place. Since then, Paper Buildings and Harcourt Buildings, forming the east and west sides of the gardens, have been erected, and, if Crown Office Row on the north side were but completed, it would form a very handsome adjunct to the other two. As it is, half is new and in keeping with the recent structures, while the other half has a crazy, tumble-down look which makes you regret that the efforts of the deceased judge had not included this part of the Temple in his unintentional programme. As you look upon it, you are reminded of the advertisements of the vendors of patent hair-restorers, where half of a man's head is entirely bald, and the other bristling with capillary attractions that are meant to be irresistible.

The Temple Church, too, has in my time gone through a wonderful transformation. When I first knew it, after I had become one of its enforced satellites, it had a very commonplace, barn-like appearance. The beautiful clustered columns that support the roof were then imprisoned in an outer case of concrete, forming stunted

gouty-looking pillars of two or three feet in diameter. They were thus incrustated at the time of the Revolution, by way of protecting them from the ravages of the Roundheads, who affected the belief that to cast an admiring eye on beauty, whether animate or inanimate, was a wicked and deadly sin. The roof was plain and bare, not a vestige of painted glass, no ornament of any kind was to be discovered, and the general view of the interior gave one the idea of a shabby conventicle. To have seen it emerge from the mean insignificant aspect it presented fifty years ago, into the elegance and beauty of its ornamentation now, is a reminiscence well worth cherishing.

The old hall of the Inner Temple has been transformed into the handsome structure that now replaces it, and which was formally opened by the Princess Louise in 1870.

I may mention as an addition to the Temple Buildings (as distinguished from a restoration) the Middle Temple library—not very imposing as regards its exterior, but very comfortable and commodious internally.

Many substantial, comely blocks of chambers stand on the site of what I remember as worn-out dilapidated ones, and although the change may be very distasteful to antiquaries, who are given to grubbing into venerable holes and corners which they mentally fondle and worship as landmarks of the past, the occupants of chambers have every reason to rejoice over the welcome innovation.

But there is one rich and noble edifice that has

continued to lift its head on high, in calm and stately indifference to all the architectural vicissitudes that have occurred around it, and that is the Middle Temple Hall. It is now the same as it was when it left the hands of the builders, and is one of the most beautiful structures in the kingdom. Queen Elizabeth is said to have danced a cotillon with Sir Christopher Hatton at its opening, and also to have witnessed the performance of Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* within its walls. It was here that the aspirant for legal honours had to perform the penance I have referred to, by eating his way up to the hoped-for woolsack.

The dinners took place every day in term time, Sundays included. Each day at five o'clock the Benchers in their gowns walked in procession up the hall and took their seats on the dais, where their dinners were served. One long row of tables, each accommodating twelve persons, ran down the sides of the hall. The Bar were seated at the upper end according to seniority, and below them sat the students.

I may mention here that by an old custom, still kept up at the Middle Temple, a porter goes round the different courts and avenues, half an hour before dinner, blowing a bullock's horn to remind all whom it may concern that dinner-time is at hand. This custom is alluded to in the *Persian Spy*, or the *English Spy*, I forget which, in these words :

'As loud as the Temple horn, that calls cuckold makers to their commons.'

The students in the olden time were gay young fellows who used to play sad havoc with the hearts of the wives and daughters of the citizens, as may be seen in the licentious comedies of Congreve, Wycherley, and other playwrights of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and to these satirical productions is due the strenuous opposition the citizens always exhibited towards plays and stage-players whenever they had the opportunity of showing it.

The Bar and the students were parcelled off into messes of four men each, every one being treated to the same bill of fare. *Menus* were, therefore, quite unnecessary, even had they been in ordinary use. We had a bottle of wine (invariably port) to each mess, soup, a sirloin of beef, a fruit tart, cheese and bread, with an unlimited supply of small beer, certainly the best of the three classes of that beverage, which are described as strong table, weak table, and lamen-table.

The sirloins, I remember, used to excite our wonder and admiration. They were very delicate and singularly small; in fact, quite Liliputian. I never saw any joint of the kind so diminutive,—before or since. We marvelled where they came from, and were almost imbued with the notion that they were manufactured expressly to suit the dimensions of four hungry men's appetites.

There was always enough, however, but never much to spare. We had no reason to complain of the diet provided for us, and, if I recollect rightly, the charge was about two shillings and eightpence.

After dinner, which lasted about an hour, the Benchers marched out as they had marched in, and retired to what was called the parliament chamber, to finish their repast with wine and dessert, whilst we were left to our own devices. In summer-time we used often to take a boat at the Temple Stairs, and pull up to Battersea, or down to Limehouse, the latter a feat which, owing to the crowded state of the river, would not be free from danger now.

In the middle of grand week there was a grand day, when the Bench was graced by the presence of the old dignitaries and retired and existing judges who had once belonged to us. I have on several occasions seen Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell, his brother, walk up the hall to take their seats at the Bench table, whilst Lord Wynford, whose limbs were paralyzed, was carried in on a chair. It told us how old association predominated over bodily infirmity.

There was a custom of which some of us used to avail ourselves on a Friday in term-time. A barrel of oysters was placed on a table in the middle of the hall, half an hour before dinner, and those who chose to run the risk of opening them for themselves, could stimulate their appetites for the future meal, *ad libitum*. The opportunity arose from a bequest made by some old lady in ancient times, probably for the good of our souls, and perhaps with some little consideration for her own; but we never troubled ourselves much about the origin of the refecton. I dare say it had some reference



to the duty of carnal abstinence on fast days. But, if so, there must have been some little misconception about it, for a single barrel, so far from satisfying our inward cravings, only had the effect of sharpening them.

The Temple Stairs already mentioned have long ceased to exist; their site is buried deep in the stony bosom of the Embankment. Coeval with them was a low wall running the whole length of the gardens, and which separated them from the river. It almost seems as if I were referring to ancient history when I think how often we used to watch the elegant, gilded barges gliding up and down the Thames, freighted with the members of the guilds and their friends, on a mission of nominal business or actual pleasure. They were respectively rowed by a number of scarlet-coated watermen, each wearing on his arm a large silver badge, bearing on it the arms of the particular company to which he professed allegiance. The polluted and crowded state of the river put an end to this picturesque display of comparatively old-world pageantry.

## CHAPTER III.

### WITH A SPECIAL PLEADER.

Looking out for a Pedagogue—The Special Pleader—His Fees—A Long Chancery Suit—My friend Nichols—A Judge of the Insolvent Court—No Retiring Pension—Registrar in Bankruptcy—A County Court Judge—A Bachelor to the End—Lord Westbury.

HAVING achieved a right to studentship, the next thing to do was to look out for a pedagogue, under whose tuition I might become initiated into the science and subtle mysteries of the law, of which I was then as profoundly ignorant as an Ojibbeway Indian. This was usually accomplished by paying one hundred guineas a year, for as many years as were considered expedient or convenient, to a barrister or special pleader for the privilege of what was called having the run of his chambers. But for the benefit of the general reader it is right that I should explain what a special pleader means, because it is a designation somewhat anomalous. As is the case similarly with the Speaker of the House of Commons, who is not allowed to speak in debate, a special pleader is a lawyer who is not allowed to plead in open court. Pleading, in its technical and legal

sense, means preparing a formal statement of the case in its various stages. The plaintiff states his claim in due form, the defendant pleads in answer, the plaintiff replies, and the defendant rejoins. All these various documents had formerly to be drawn with the greatest nicety and precision, and the slightest deviation from precedent might involve entire failure in the suit. On the special pleader was thrown the responsibility of this initiative work before the cause came on for trial. He was a man supposed to be thoroughly versed in all the minutiae of practice, and his chambers formed an admirable school for beginners to become acquainted with their future duties.

But although a special pleader was not called to the Bar, and was therefore not a barrister, he might become one, generally speaking, whenever he pleased, since he was quite qualified for that ceremony; he had joined the Inn, gone through the stringent examination I have mentioned, and eaten as many dinners as the statutes of the Inn prescribed for the Bar; he had only stopped short of being called. Why then at the last moment did he shirk the toga? Possibly he preferred the quietude of chambers to the turmoil of the courts; perhaps he modestly assumed that his endowments did not include the gift of advocacy. But there was a more important distinction still between him and a full-fledged barrister. He could accept a fee of half-a-guinea or even seven shillings and sixpence, while the minimum fee of a barrister was, in general, one guinea.

Many timid attorneys, not choosing to assume an unnecessary responsibility, were in the habit of sending every case, however trifling, to a special pleader for his opinion and manipulation; and the number of such fees amply compensated for the pettiness of each individual amount. Many pleaders made very large incomes, and many of our eminent judges commenced their professional career in such character.<sup>1</sup>

I have used the word 'pedagogue,' but in a very different sense to its ordinary one; for it was no part of his duty to attend either to our minds or our morals. He was always willing, at his leisure moments, to explain any matter of difficulty we might stumble upon, but, if we never troubled him, we might be quite sure he would never trouble us. One saw the cases that came in for his opinion or his drafting, and might study and digest the answers before they went out; but this was all the benefit that one was likely to get, unless, like Oliver Twist, one asked for more; for a pleader or barrister in large practice—and it was useless betaking oneself to a teacher with a small one—had no time to devote to a systematic course of tuition. If a novice were bent on undergoing a three-years' pupillage, the best way of disposing of himself was to apportion his time among three different preceptors instead of one, so that he might gain experience in various kinds of practice.

<sup>1</sup> Such, however, has been the change from stringency to license in pleading, that while in 1840 there were seventy-eight special pleaders, there are now only three.

Neither I nor those who ruled my destiny—all, I am proud to say, females—had the slightest idea of ordinary strategy in such matters, and, by virtue of a strong recommendation to a barrister named Nichols, I unified the three years, and paid him at once three hundred guineas for that term of tuition. Looking at it in an *a priori* fashion, it was, no doubt, a foolish course to take, especially as he only practised in the Insolvent Court, an exceptional region, that could give one but a very infinitesimal and contracted view of the general administration of the Law. But he was a gentleman of very considerable erudition, both legal and general, and was always disposed to drive forensic knowledge into me, whenever I was inclined to absorb it. He was a tall, handsome man, simple and retiring in his habits, and refined in his manners; and I am sure none of his surviving associates will fail to recognize the fidelity of this portrait.

I never repented having selected him as my Mentor, for it led to the establishment of a firm friendship that lasted till his death, and, in truth, long beyond it, as far as my connection with his affairs was concerned; for he had made me promise to be his executor, and, in spite of the attempts of his relatives to induce me to relinquish the trust, I adhered, of course, to my promise. In the end, these relatives quarrelled amongst themselves, and the inevitable result was a Chancery suit, which lasted eight or ten years. I placed the affair in the hands of my deceased friend's ordinary

solicitors, and, being merely a nominal defendant, heard very little about the matter, till one day I was told it was settled. I fancy, however, considering the sort of dissipated and dissipating life a protracted suit leads in Chancery, there could not have been much left to settle—except the costs; and with these I had nothing to do.

My friend Nichols had been appointed Judge of the Insolvent Court, but upon the understanding that, if that court should be abolished—which had for some time been in contemplation—he was to expect no retiring pension; and these terms he accepted. He then became Registrar in Bankruptcy at Manchester, and some time after was appointed to the County Court judgeship at Birmingham; and this he held at his death. He was never married, and used to say he was born a bachelor, and in that persuasion he intended to remain.

Much as I esteemed and respected him, I should not have mentioned his name merely as connected with my own personality; but I have a particular object in referring to him with regard to the successive offices he held, as will subsequently appear in my remarks on Lord Westbury.

## CHAPTER IV.

## CALLED TO THE BAR.

Called to the Bar—Rejection of Mr. Daniel Whittle Harvey, Commissioner of Police—The Ceremony of being Called—Taking Oaths—I become a Barrister-at-Law—Choosing a Circuit—Expenses of Going on Circuit—Anecdote—The Home Circuit—Deference to Authority formerly—Notoriety and Distinction—Etiquette of the Bar—Walking to Circuit Towns—Rule as to Lodgings—Selecting a Sessions.

IN Easter Term, 1840, I was called to the Bar. As a preparative for investiture, the aspirant, who has sufficiently dined, must get himself proposed by one Benchers and seconded by another in the parliament chamber, where the official business of the Inn is conducted, and, if his character is unimpeached, the fiat for his call goes forth. But no one could claim to be called as a matter of right. The Benchers might reject the candidate's application, if they pleased, but always subject to an appeal to the body of judges as visitors of the Inn; and their decision was final.

I remember Mr. Daniel Whittle Harvey waging a fierce warfare with his Inn, and with the judges, who resolutely refused to admit him to the ranks of the

Bar, although he had kept his terms; and their decision remained unimpugned. He had been an attorney, was for some time Member for Colchester, and became Commissioner of Police. In that last capacity, he had much to do with issuing the metal badges which cabmen, under the then recent act, were compelled to wear. A question was sometimes asked, 'Why a cab-driver need never be without food?' and the answer was, 'Because he always had his plate of Whittle's before him.'

The Commissioner was a very shrewd, clever, stirring man, a capital after-dinner speaker, and a first-rate whist-player; he was not unpopular, but perhaps more liked than respected. At Colchester he was much censured, by those of the constituency who were religiously disposed, for canvassing the electors on a Sunday. He excused himself on the ground that he was strictly following the Scripture precept, which enjoined him 'to make his election sure.'

There have been since Daniel Whittle Harvey's case two or three rejections of claims to be called to the Bar—one occurred but a short time ago—but the exercise of such a power is not likely to be resorted to, except in extreme cases.

The actual ceremony of being 'called' was very short and simple. On the appointed day, while the Benchers and Bar were in the hall prepared to sit down to dinner, I happening to be the senior of nineteen infatuated beings, who, habited for the first time in the





full panoply of gown, wig, and bands, and each brimful of hope of speedy distinction, walked up the hall, and stood in a row before our venerable superiors. We then took a short oath that we would do our duty to the Inn, to the public, and to our clients,—should we ever have any,—and the formal business was at an end.

We sat down to our repast as usual, and, as soon as the Benchers had retired from the Bench table, private friends were allowed to flock in and partake of wine and dessert at the table assigned to their particular host, and the revels were generally kept up to a late hour.

Next day, with light hearts, but many of us with aching heads, after the severe trials of the night before, we had to take divers oaths before a judge in the Bail Court, containing allusions not very complimentary to the Pope, or the Pretender, whoever that might be.

After this swearing, which was, I recollect, interspersed with a fair sprinkling of cursing, I was entitled to call myself barrister-at-law. But the titular distinction was of very little use to me for a long time to come.

My friend Nichols offered me a room in his chambers at a very moderate rent, and a small share in his clerk was included in the bargain. But for two or three years neither one nor the other proved of much use to me.

Then it was necessary to choose one of the Circuits, some of which were very expensive, especially the

Northern and the Western, from the distance of the Assize towns from London, as well as from one another. There was an imperative rule, before railways were generally established, that no member of the Bar could enter a Circuit town by any public conveyance, and men used to club together and divide the expense of a post-chaise amongst them. A man who had gone the Northern for some time, without any profitable result, was told by a friend how he could increase his available income by two hundred pounds a year, and still be a member of the Circuit. On inquiring how this was to be done, the answer was, 'Stay away from it.'

I chose the Home Circuit as being the most accessible and the least costly. It comprised the counties of Hertford, Essex, Kent, Sussex, and Surrey, which were visited twice a year, in the spring and in the summer. It was with great difficulty, and after much debate, that the rule against travelling by ordinary conveyance was relaxed, and permission given to journey by rail. But the change was inevitable, and the decree went forth.

I may say that, in those days, deference to authority was much more strictly and generally manifested than it is now, when every man presumes to be a law to himself, and thinks he is not bound to obey an ordinance of the legislature until he has satisfied his own mind that it is both reasonable and expedient. The privilege of every one doing as he liked was not then considered an equivalent for social ostracism; and gaining notoriety was not looked upon as the same thing as obtaining

distinction. The unwritten law and etiquette of the Bar were cheerfully obeyed, and the tribunal of the Bar-mess was treated as supreme.

No doubt the rule as originally fixed was a salutary one. Attorneys and solicitors would necessarily travel by ordinary conveyances, and it was intended to prevent the Bar from unfairly currying favour with the former, or hearing from the latter a discussion about cases in which the listeners might be afterwards engaged. It is true the same risks would be run in journeying by rail ; but the regularity and certainty of this mode of transit were too overpowering to be resisted.

My Circuit experience just began at the period of the alteration in question ; although very few railways had then been completed, and none that were altogether available to the members of the Home. It was only on one occasion that I shared in a post-chaise, and that was on part of the way to Hertford, to which there was no railway opened for a long time afterwards.

Many have been the times when, after going by one of the 'Diamond' or 'Star' steamboats to Gravesend, I have walked on to Maidstone with a troop of companions, some of whom in after-life would not care perhaps to be reminded of their then impecuniosity ; for of course we walked in order to save expense and not transgress the settled rule. When the rail was only open as far as Woking, we used to have a merry walk to Guildford, —from Broxbourne to Hertford, and from Hyde Park Corner to Kingston.

The principle of the rule which prescribed exclusive travelling extended to lodgings at Circuit towns, and we were precluded from taking up our quarters at any hotel. We must needs betake ourselves elsewhere, and most of the tradesmen in the locality—or rather their wives, for we understood that what we paid was treated universally as appropriated to their separate use—offered us the accommodation we required. But this regulation has been for some time abrogated, owing probably to the vast increase in the Bar population; and, although the old stagers for convenience keep on their private rooms, it is not considered a breach of etiquette to put up at the Bar Hotel. Many of us kept on our lodgings from year to year, notwithstanding our absence from particular Assizes. At Guildford, Chelmsford, and Maidstone I had the same rooms for upwards of thirty years.

After selecting a Circuit, the next thing was to choose a Session, and the choice lay among the counties comprised in the former. I was guided by the same economic motive that led me in the other selection, and chose Surrey, the principal sittings being held at Horse-monger Lane, Newington, although three times a year they took place respectively at Reigate, Guildford, and Kingston. They were charming little expeditions. On these occasions, we were always allowed to put up at the 'Bar Inn,' the average duration of the sessions extending to about three days.

## CHAPTER V.

## THE OLD BAILEY.

The Central Criminal Court—Barristers and Attorneys of the Period—Samuel Warren's *Ten Thousand a Year*—Alderman Harmer—The *Weekly Dispatch*—The Morals of the Public and the Press—Black Sheep among Lawyers—Baron Huddleston acts as Interpreter—The Oxford Circuit—Serjeant Ballantine's Reminiscences—Serjeant Arabin—A Discreditable state of Things—The Clerks of the Court—The Drinking Habits of the Time—The Recorder—Alderman Wire—The Common Serjeant—Charles Phillips—Lord Brougham—Serjeant Byles.

THAT I might give myself every chance of going through an ordeal which I heartily longed for, but as heartily dreaded, namely, the opportunity of listening to the sound of my own voice in open court, I betook myself to the Central Criminal Court; but moderate as were my hopes, it was long before they or my fears met with the slightest realization.

The Old Bailey, then and since known by the more euphonious name of the Central Criminal Court, was a very close borough on my first making its acquaintance. The principal business was in the hands of Messrs. Phillips, Clarkson, and Bodkin, while Ballantine (called

in 1834) was fast creeping up to them. There were, too, Adolphus and Curwood, two ancient veterans who had been roughly cast aside by their more dashing juniors. The most successful of the attorneys were Mr. Humphreys (now Humphreys and Son) and Mr. Lewis (now Lewis and Lewis), and they were much respected and esteemed. Messrs. Harmer, Flower, and Steele had a certain footing, but it was not, I think, a very firm one. They were said to be the original of Quirk, Gammon, and Snap, in Warren's *Ten Thousand a Year*. The head of the firm was an alderman of London, who had made a large fortune by means of his profession and otherwise, but the 'otherwise' caused him considerable mortification. He was proprietor of the *Weekly Dispatch*, then a very scurrilous paper, often classed with the *Town*, the *Figaro*, the *Satirist*, and other such educators of the people; and the owners of them, it was generally said, were in the habit of levying contributions on peccant persons of high rank by threatening to publish their private indiscretions; while they pandered to vicious tastes by circulating their fashionable scandal. I am not aware that the *Weekly Dispatch* was ever charged with the above species of extortion, but it was ultra-radical in its views and very abusive of its opponents. These papers had been for some time what were called most valuable properties, and produced large incomes to those who were flagitious enough to profit by them. But the advent of Queen Victoria to the throne and her alliance with Prince Albert soon pro-

duced a wonderful change in the morals of the press, consequent on the change of those of the public.

The habitual morality of a court affects society from its highest to its very lowest grades. Its tastes and habits become much purer; vice and profligacy no longer walk abroad to receive the encouragement and approval of the masses. The scandalous journals I have mentioned began to languish for want of readers, while their owners found that society was gradually looking under their eyes at them, in spite of the wealth by which they were surrounded.

I remember many years afterwards wondering, as I reflected on the improved state of moral feeling then, how it was possible that such papers as above alluded to could ever have been tolerated by people laying the slightest claim to civilization. Yet I am bound to say that respectable well-conducted persons, even while admitting them to be evils, treated them as necessary ones, which it was useless to protest against. Shortly afterwards a test was offered to the world, of how great and salutary was the change that had been wrought in the sentiments and feelings of the English people. A dozen or more years ago it will be remembered that a publication called the *Queen's Messenger*, of a very scandalous character, was sent forth as an experiment to see what success might attend a renewal of the modern scourge of which society had been the victim. The public put its foot down upon the insidious attempt and stamped it out at once. The schemer who devised

the plan was obliged to fly the country to avoid a criminal prosecution, and the nuisance was, temporarily at least, abated. I trust the press of this country will not relapse into the coarseness and lubricity that characterized a portion of it half a century ago; but, while the leading and ordinary journals maintain the same high tone of morality which have always distinguished them, I fear there are signs in the atmosphere tending to show that elsewhere the wind is veering in an adverse direction.

But to return to Alderman Harmer. In course of time he came next in rotation to serve the office of Lord Mayor. There was nothing against him as far as I could ever learn, except the fact of his being the proprietor of the *Weekly Dispatch*; but that seems to have been amply sufficient, and he was rejected without ceremony. He built a handsome residence called Ingress Abbey on the banks of the Thames near Greenhithe. It was said to have been erected entirely from the stones of old London Bridge.

Among the other solicitors I ought to mention two against whom I never heard a word of censure from any one—I mean Mr. Hobler and Mr. Wontner. I believe them to have been beyond reproach. It must be admitted that there were one or two practitioners of both grades in the profession of which the same estimate could not be formed; but they were well known, and their society was duly shunned. Yet they gave scope in the mouths of the censorious for casting a slur on



Old Bailey practice generally. I can only say that while I was there, and with the trifling exceptions I have named, the business was conducted as fairly and respectably as in any of the courts of Westminster Hall. I may say further that I have heard much more slang talked of the Old Bailey than ever I heard uttered within its walls.

I found among the Bar the present Baron Huddleston, then a young man, who had lately joined those sessions, and was my senior by about twelve months. He will excuse my relating that he much distinguished himself on one occasion, shortly after his first appearance there, by acting as interpreter for the court in the absence of the regular official. He was an excellent French scholar, and acted his part so well that he was highly complimented by the Bench, and the press teemed with praises of the readiness and intelligence he displayed. But, after making fair progress, he gradually ceased to appear. A due attendance upon Circuit was incompatible with a thorough adherence to the Old Bailey, and the Oxford Circuit, of which he subsequently became the leader, at last weaned him away from his original scene of action.

Serjeant Ballantine, in his reminiscences, has much to say about the Central Criminal Court, and I shall not be thought, I hope, to trespass upon his preserves, if I supplement what he has detailed about men and things connected with that locality, by what has occurred under my own observation, or is tolerably authenticated

by being long treated by us all as matter of common knowledge. He has described how, when the courts were sitting, the superior judges who had been trying and transporting and imprisoning all day, retired about half-past five up-stairs, to eat their dinners, while the civic judges, having eaten theirs, came down and took their places on the Bench. Their dinner-hour was three o'clock, and their appearance in general pretty clearly indicated that they had done more than justice to the fare provided for them by the worthy sheriffs.

Serjeant Arabin, besides being Judge of the Sheriff's Court, was a Commissioner of the Central Criminal Court. He was a thin, old, wizen-faced man, very eccentric in his ideas and expressions, and more so in his logic. One of the members of the Bar made a collection of his sayings, and called it *Arabiniana*, and a few copies were printed for private circulation. I never possessed a copy, but I remember one or two of its pithy aphorisms. In sentencing a prisoner who had been convicted of stealing property from his employer, he thus addressed him: 'Prisoner at the bar, if ever there was a clearer case than this of a man robbing his master, this case is that case.' Again, he had to pass judgment on a middle-aged man, who had been tried and convicted upon two or three indictments and had then pleaded guilty to more. Arabin said, 'Prisoner at the bar, you have been found guilty on several indictments, and it is in my power to subject you to transportation for a period very considerably beyond the term of your

natural life ; but the court, in its mercy, will not go as far as it lawfully might go, and the sentence is that you be transported for two periods of seven years each.'

A queer scene occurred at one of the evening sittings which may be worth recording. Serjeant Arabin had come down from the dining-room, with the alderman on the rota, and they took their seats upon the Bench, the countenances of both bearing testimony that their afternoon's carouse had not been a light one. The prisoner first upon the list was in the dock, and the prosecutor was in the witness-box, so that all was ready for the trial. There was no counsel in the case, and, that being so, the judge always examined the witnesses from the written depositions which were taken by the magistrate and returned to the court by him. Now Arabin was very short-sighted, and also very deaf. On this occasion he unluckily took up a set of depositions which had no reference to the prisoner at the bar ; the charge against him being that of stealing a pocket-handkerchief, while the judge's attention was fixed upon a charge of stealing a watch. Holding the abortive writing close to the light, and peering at it through his spectacles, he began his examination.

*Judge.* 'Well, witness, your name is John Tomkins.'

*Witness.* 'My lord, my name is Job Taylor.'

*Judge.* 'Ah ! I see you are a sailor, and you live in the New Cut.'

*Witness.* 'No, my lord, I live at Wapping.'

*Judge.* 'Never mind your being out shopping. Had

you your watch in your pocket on the 10th of November ?'

*Witness.* 'I never had but one ticker, my lord, and that has been at the pawn-shop for the last six months.'

*Judge.* 'Who asked you how long you had had the watch ? Why can't you say yes or no ? Well, did you see the prisoner at the bar ?'

'Yes, of course I did,' said the witness, in a loud tone of voice, for he began to be a little confused by the questions put to him.

*Judge.* 'That's right, my man, speak up and answer shortly. Did the prisoner take your watch ?'

*Witness* (in a still louder tone). 'I don't know what you're driving at; how could he get it without the ticket ? and that I had left with the missus.'

Arabin, who heard distinctly the whole of the last answer, threw himself back in his chair, adjusted his glasses, and glared at the witness-box with a look of disgust. At last he threw down the depositions to an elderly counsel, who was seated at the barrister's table, and said,

'Mr. Ryland, I wish you would take this witness in hand and see whether you can make anything of him, for I can't.'

Now Ryland had been dining at the three o'clock dinner too, and he was never behind-hand in doing honour to the civic hospitality. He stood up, stared ferociously (for he had a countenance that could do it

to perfection) at the unlucky witness, and, turning round and looking up at the Bench, observed,

‘My lord, it is my profound belief that this man is drunk.’

‘It’s a remarkable coincidence, Mr. Ryland,’ said the judge, ‘that is precisely the idea that has been in my mind for the last ten minutes. It is disgraceful that witnesses should come into a sacred court of justice like this, in such a state of intoxication.’ Then, leaning over his desk to the deputy-clerk of arraigns, who was seated below him, he said, ‘Mr. Mosely, don’t allow this witness one farthing of expenses. I’ll put a stop to this scandal if I can.’

I need hardly say that the source of the mistake was discovered, and the witness got his expenses in the end.

To men in these days it seems almost impossible that such a discreditable state of things as that which I have just narrated should ever have existed in an English court of justice; but neither Ballantine nor myself have at all exaggerated the unseemly condition which the subordinate occupants of the Bench presented on very many occasions; not that, after all, any serious injustice was likely to be done. The clerks of the court were steady, responsible men, well versed in criminal law and practice, and were, in fact, of great assistance to the judges of all ranks, who were constantly in the habit of consulting them when any difficult or intricate point arose for solution. They

would not hesitate to interfere by quiet suggestions, for the purpose of correcting what was going wrong ; and there were always people in court, sober and honest enough to have exposed any flagrant abuse of power ; but, at all events, it was a grievous scandal that the courts presented the appearance they so frequently did. At last the authorities interfered, the late sittings were abolished ; a third court was added to the other two, and the City judges did soberly and demurely by day what they had been in the habit of doing so questionably by night.

But, bad as these things may appear to us now, we must remember that the habits of the times should bear some share of the blame. Excessive drinking was not scowled upon as it is in these days. What was mildly called 'having taken too much' was certainly regarded as a folly and a weakness on the part of the imbiber, but it was not yet considered an ungentlemanly thing. But I have no desire to moralize ; I only wish to explain—perhaps slightly to palliate—a condition of things which, happily for the present generation, has long ceased to exist.

It is further recorded of Arabin, that in sentencing a man to a comparatively light punishment, he used these words :

'Prisoner at the bar, there are mitigating circumstances in this case that induce me to take a lenient view of it ; and I will therefore give you a chance of redeeming a character that you have irretrievably lost.'

Again, he once said to a witness: 'My good man, don't go gabbling on so. Hold your tongue, and answer the question that is put to you.'

Arabin prided himself very much on possessing the faculty of recognizing faces he had once seen, and the result was that he often claimed old acquaintanceship with the rogues and thieves that were brought before him. A young urchin, who had been found guilty of some petty larceny, came up for sentence.

'This is not the first time,' said the judge, 'I have seen your face, young gentleman, and that you have seen mine. You know very well we have met before.'

'No,' said the boy, who began to whimper; 'it's the first time I was ever here, your worship. I hope you'll have mercy, my lord.'

'Don't tell me that,' said Arabin. 'I can't be deceived. Your face is very familiar to me. Gaoler, do you know anything of this youngster?'

The gaoler answered: 'Oh yes, my lord; he's a very bad boy, a constant associate of thieves. He's been very badly brought up, my lord. His mother keeps a disreputable house in Whitechapel.'

'Ah,' said Arabin, 'I knew I was right. I was quite sure your face was well known to me.'

Very little fun was to be got out of the Recorder, the Hon. Charles Ewan Law, son of the first Lord Ellenborough. He neither amused us by any flashes of wit or humour, nor exhibited any peculiar eccentricities that might furnish us with food for ridicule. He

---

was a solemn, steady, sententious person, too respectable to wish to be made the subject of remark, whether with reference to praise or blame. He had been sometimes detected in the perpetration of a pun, but the following is the only good one I ever heard from his lips :—

Before Alderman Wire was elected to the aldermanic bench, he used often to play the part of under-sheriff. He was a mere epitome of manhood; certainly the smallest individual of any note I ever met with, except perhaps Tom Moore, the poet; but his cleverness, intelligence, and, I may add, his opinion of himself, were in an inverse ratio to his altitude. The under-sheriffs had the management and arrangement of the court in their hands during the sessions, and always appeared in full court suits, with swords by their sides. As to Wire, the costume, together with his demeanour generally, could scarcely fail to call forth a smile from those who saw him under such circumstances for the first time. Somehow or another, the Recorder and he could never get on satisfactorily together. One day in court the former spoke rather sharply to the little man, who remonstrated against such treatment, and some altercation took place, which Law put an end to by saying, ‘*De minimis non curat lex.*’ It is a maxim very often quoted by lawyers, meaning that the law never troubles itself about very small matters; and, in this instance, was singularly appropriate, from the name of the judge and the diminutiveness of his opponent.



Wire was a man of great energy, as well as of great ability. He became Lord Mayor in 1858, and, if I remember rightly, he died the day after the termination of his year of office.

Mirehouse, the Common Serjeant, was a blunt, honest, straightforward dispenser of justice, who never wasted time. He was always known as 'Taffy,' and was noted for the celerity with which he got through his cases. I have known him more than once sentence a man to seven years' transportation at the end of as many minutes from the commencement of the trial. This was the common form with him. A prisoner might be indicted for stealing a purse from a woman in the street.

The Common Serjeant to the prosecutrix, after getting her name and address :

'Were you in such a street on such a day ?'

'Yes, my lord.'

'Had you a purse in your hand ?'

'Yes, my lord.'

'Policeman, produce the purse. Is that your purse ?'

'Yes, my lord.'

'Did you see the prisoner ?'

'Yes, my lord.'

'What did he do ?'

'He snatched the purse from me, and ran away.'

Mirehouse to the prisoner : 'Prisoner, do you wish to ask the witness anything ?'

'No, my lord.'

‘Policeman, did you apprehend the prisoner?’

‘Yes, my lord, and found this purse upon him.’

‘Did he say anything?’

‘He said he picked it up in the street.’

‘Prisoner, do you wish to say anything to the jury?’

‘No, my lord, except that what I told the policeman is true.’

✓ *Mirehouse.* ‘Well, gentlemen of the jury, if you believe the evidence, you will say that the prisoner is guilty. He says he picked up the purse in the street. I have walked the streets of London for many years now, and I have never been lucky enough to pick up a purse; perhaps some of you have. Consider your verdict.’

The verdict would be speedily given, and the Common Serjeant, without using a single superfluous word, would sentence the man to transportation.

Mirehouse was very fond of telling juries, after listening to a far-fetched defence, that such casualties or coincidences as it involved had never happened to him. Yet, in spite of the rapidity of the process he carried out, I never saw any injustice done by it, and I am sure no one who knew Taffy well would venture to suggest that he was a likely man willingly to inflict any.

Charles Phillips was a celebrity in his day, but his fame seems to have almost faded from public recollection. His oratory was marked by great fluency, enriched with a somewhat extravagant fancy, and was singularly ornate. His published speeches, though really charming in their way, are so bedizened with

poetic imagery that they scarcely seem fitted for everyday life. Lord Brougham, who was a friend of his, often bantered him upon his high-flown treatment of the most commonplace topics. When some one who had just been listening to an oration by Phillips began expatiating in his lordship's presence on the beautiful flowers of rhetoric that had poured from the lips of the learned counsel—'I doubt about the flowers,' said Brougham, 'I should call it horticultural not floricultural eloquence.'

Phillips was very shrewd in dealing with facts, and was very successful with juries, and his strong Irish accent, which was of the pleasing, insinuating kind—not the rough harsh tones we sometimes hear from his countrymen—very much aided his efforts. But he was utterly 'guiltless of any knowledge of the very first principles of Law. If it was expected that by chance any legal points might arise in a case in which he was engaged, a well-read, practised junior was generally associated with him, as a sort of nurse to take upon himself the duty of keeping things straight in that direction.

An attorney in Dublin was asked by his client what counsel he had engaged in his case.

'Oh,' he answered, 'never fear; I have secured Mr. McNally for the points, and Mr. Phillips for the passions.'

With the exception of such sensational cases as crim. con., (then a form of action) slander, assaults, and breaches of promise of marriage, one seldom saw Phillips

in any suits but criminal ones, and, even as to Criminal Law, he knew nothing save what, in a tolerably extensive practice, he could scarcely escape becoming acquainted with. Here is an instance of his simplicity in that way. I have already said that a guinea was in general the lowest fee that a barrister could accept. There were, however, two or three exceptions in what were called half-guinea motions, which involved simply signing your name to a piece of paper, and putting the small honorarium in your pocket, without the necessity of reading or even looking at any written documents. The clerks used to call this 'a base fee' (the name of a species of tenure well known to the Law), simply because the clerk got nothing for himself, whereas on a guinea fee he received an additional half-crown, on a five guinea one, five shillings, so that the sums really paid by the attorney in these instances were respectively £1 3s. 6*d.* and £5 10s. 0*d.* One of these motions was once brought to Phillips. It was a mere half sheet of draft-paper endorsed,

|                                                       |                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Jno Doe on the Demise<br>of Jno Smith<br>v. Rich Roe. | } Rule to sign judgment<br>against<br>the Casual Ejector.<br>Mr. Phillips, 10s. 6 <i>d.</i> |
|-------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Phillips had never seen such a diminutive brief before, and was quite ignorant of the practice respecting it. Disgust was visible in his countenance, and he said to the clerk :

‘What do you mean, sir, by bringing me your rale

property cases, with a dirty fee like that? Take it to some of your conveyancers, who will be delighted to do your work at half-price. I'll none of it.'

The clerk did as he was told, and had no difficulty in finding a barrister who signed the paper, and took the half-guinea, without evincing any emotion or sacrifice of duty in doing it.

When the Serjeants had exclusive audience in the Court of Common Pleas, Serjeant Byles is said to have made three hundred a year by signing these half-guinea motions. Unluckily for the Bar, though most equitably for the suitors, these little sinecure fees, which at the outset of my career I used to regard as unmitigated blessings, have been long since abolished.

## CHAPTER VI.

## TRIAL FOR MURDER.

The Murder of Lord William Russell—Spectators in the Old Bailey Dock—Betting on the Verdict—The Prisoner confesses—Baron Parke—A Brilliant Defence—Lord Chief Justice Tindal—The Death Sentence—Mrs. Manning—Dr. Dodd—Phillips—Adolphus—Curwood—Serjeant Ballantine—The Tichborne Case—Lush and Shee—Bodkin and Clarkson—Justice Williams—Baron Huddleston—Sir John Jervis—Serjeant Byles—Thomas Southgate and Joshua Williams, Q.C.'s—Sale of Serjeants' Inn—Sir Richard Frederick.

THE first trial for murder at which I was ever present was that of Courvoisier for the murder of Lord William Russell. Ballantine gives some particulars with reference to this subject, but I wish to add some additional ones of my own. The trial began on Thursday morning, and ended on Saturday night, and, but for a remarkable incident that occurred in the interval, it would have most probably terminated very differently from what it did. The case created a wonderful sensation, and the court was crowded with people of rank and fashion. Among them was the old Duke of Sussex. What would certainly not be permitted now, even the

dock was crammed with strangers, who surrounded and almost came in contact with the criminal himself.

During the Thursday the prosecution seemed to have little chance of getting a conviction, and, at the end of it, bets were freely made in the robing-room of three to one that the prisoner would be acquitted. I may say that this was the only time I have witnessed the unseemly course of men betting on the life of an accused fellow-creature. It was perhaps thought that the evidence was so weak that the prisoner was in very little danger. There was a very material link wanted in the chain of proof, for there was little to connect Courvoisier with the crime, except that he was in the house when it was committed, but then he was not there alone. Whoever the criminal was, he had made away with a large quantity of silver plate belonging to the deceased, and every effort to trace it had entirely failed. But what seemed more than doubtful on the first day became by a remarkable coincidence a matter of tolerable certainty at the conclusion of the next.

A Mrs. Piolane, who kept a coffee-house in Leicester Square, and who, in common with most Londoners, took a great interest in the case, suddenly remembered that a foreigner had some time before left in her care a brown-paper parcel, which contained some very heavy matter. The man had formerly been in her service for a short time, but she had never known his name, and the thought struck her that this might be the identical property that had been so eagerly sought for. She,

without opening the parcel, took it down on the Thursday evening to the Old Bailey. There it was opened in the presence of the attorney for the prosecution and the under-sheriff, and the crest, 'a Goat,' and the motto, 'Che sara sara,' left no doubt that the hitherto missing link was found. She said she could readily identify the man who had left the package, and her description of him, as far as it went, quite tallied with the outward appearance of Courvoisier. None but those connected with the prosecution knew of this important discovery till the next day, and the outsiders were as confident of acquittal as ever.

It was not until midday on Friday that the name of Mrs. Piolane was called as the next witness. The moment the prisoner heard it, he turned deadly pale; he probably felt that his doom was sealed. The witness was asked if she saw in court the person who had left the parcel at her house, and she unhesitatingly pointed to the prisoner. An electric shock seemed to pass through every one in court. The revelation was as sudden as it was unexpected. Charles Phillips seemed to manifest nearly as much emotion as did the prisoner in the dock. He had laboriously prepared a glowing oration, which he felt sure would procure a verdict for the accused, and in an hour or two the court would be prepared for its delivery, but now scarcely any part of it could be adapted to the altered state of things. The case for the prosecution soon closed, but the judges, with the fairness and consideration which in my experience



the Bench always exhibit, closed the court early, in order to give Phillips time to think over the line of defence he should take under the altered circumstances.

It was then that the prisoner requested an interview with his counsel, which Ballantine says was very properly acceded to. Here, I entirely differ from him; I never heard in modern times of counsel interviewing a criminal in his cell, and when my friend says he himself did it on a subsequent occasion, although of course it is the fact, I can only say I learned it for the first time from his book. I have always understood that it is quite contrary to the etiquette of the profession. There can be no reason or necessity for it, since the attorney can always communicate to counsel all that is essential for him to know in the interests of the accused.

The prisoner saw both Phillips and Clarkson, and to them he made a clear admission of his guilt. Phillips then sought Baron Parke, and told him that the prisoner had confessed, and asked his advice as to what course he should take.

The baron very naturally rebuked him for making him acquainted with the confession. He ought to have been aware that a judge should have no knowledge of a case, except what he gleaned from the evidence, lest unconsciously his mind should be swayed by facts not properly before him. But he had no hesitation in saying that Phillips was bound to defend the accused to the best of his ability, notwithstanding the avowal the prisoner had just made.

The next morning Phillips began his address, and probably there was a good deal in it that would not have appeared, had it not been prepared before there was any expectation of the stolen plate being forthcoming.

The controversy that was afterwards so long carried on as to the language used by Phillips in one portion of his speech I have always thought was rather unfair towards him. At all events it very much annoyed him. It was contended that he had called God to witness that *he believed* the prisoner to be innocent. What he did say was, that *God only knew* whether or not he was guilty. Perhaps there was a little surplusage of assertion even here, considering the circumstances; but it was very different from the other version. There was a bare possibility, although it was to the last degree improbable, that the prisoner uttered a falsehood when he confessed his guilt. But Phillips must have uttered an atrocious one, if he solemnly asserted that he did not believe him.

The speech was, no doubt, a brilliant one, and it is not impossible that if the jury had, after hearing it, been immediately asked to pronounce their verdict, there might have been some slight chance for the prisoner; but then came the calm lucid summing-up of the judge, and there never was a more considerate, humane, and intelligent judge than Lord Chief Justice Tindal. The mere statement of the facts tending to prove guilt left no room for speculation as to possible innocence. The jury retired, but soon returned with a

verdict of guilty. For the first time I witnessed the awful ceremony that immediately follows a verdict of guilty of wilful murder. The clerk, amidst solemn stillness, asks the prisoner whether he has anything to say why he should not be sentenced to die according to law. This merely refers to objections in point of law, and scarcely any answer is ever given. The crier of the court then makes formal proclamation that every one is commanded to be silent in court while sentence of death is passed on the prisoner at the bar. The judge meantime covered his wig with the black cap, and sentence was pronounced.

Courvoisier listened to his doom apparently unmoved. I have since heard a great number of persons sentenced to death, in London and on circuit, but I scarcely ever saw one of them betray any but the most stolid demeanour, except indeed Mrs. Manning, who exhibited great fury, and uttered a torrent of abuse against the judges and every one else connected with the trial of herself and her husband, till she was forced by the turnkeys from the dock and taken below.

I suppose that through the long-continued suspense, the prisoners' faculties are wrought up to such tension, that when the ultimate crisis comes the senses are almost paralyzed.

The morbid curiosity which induces fashionable society to crowd courts of justice when any remarkable criminal trial takes place, is not so strongly manifested now as it was fifty years ago; but the practice that then

prevailed of allowing favoured individuals to visit condemned prisoners in their cells, and to attend the service in the prison chapel to hear the condemned sermon, as it was called, has been quite put an end to. It is said that five hundred strangers were admitted by tickets to the service on the Sunday before Courvoisier was hanged.

It is a curious fact that Dr. Dodd, who was executed for forgery in 1777, at Tyburn, preached his own funeral sermon in prison, before a fashionable audience, many of those who constituted it being his own personal friends.

Charles Phillips was very cynical in his way, and had little of the usual warmth of the Irish character about him. There was at the Central Court a barrister I will call H——, who was not over cleanly, either in his person or his apparel. To do him justice, his complexion was of that dingy and swarthy hue which would have defied every effort of soap and water to render him presentable. Charles Phillips had taken a great dislike to the man. A friend said to him one day,

‘We have not seen H—— here lately.’

‘What the divil is that to me?’ said Phillips.

‘But they say he is ill,’ observed the other.

‘A lucky guarantee that he won’t come in my way,’ said Phillips.

‘But I was told by some one that he had caught the small-pox,’ said his friend; ‘if that is so, surely you are sorry for him.’

‘I am a precious deal more sorry for the small-pox,’ replied Charley.

Phillips through the interest of his friend, Lord Brougham, was eventually appointed to a judgeship in the Insolvent Court. An insolvent one day appeared before him, and gave a great deal of trouble and annoyance to the counsel who cross-examined him, by his off-hand insolent demeanour, for which he was more than once rebuked by the judge; but he seemed by no means disconcerted. He was asked about the disposal of his property; his answer was that all his possessions were in the hands of his creditors.

‘You do not mean all,’ said Phillips. ‘You certainly retained for your own use your self-possession.’

Phillips once detected a witness kissing his thumb instead of the Testament, a practice very common among certain quasi-religious people, who thought that whatever risk they ran by false swearing in this world, it would not prejudice them in the next. He said to him, after a proper rebuke,

‘You may think to desave God, sir, but you won’t desave me.’

When on the Bench he gave a considered judgment, and, in eloquent and glowing language, proceeded to give an elaborate statement of the grounds on which it was founded. It was at once appealed against, and the Court of Appeal unanimously reversed it. Phillips always declared afterwards that ‘The only mode of pronouncing a correct judgment is altogether to abstain

from giving any reason for it. Let the appeal judges find that out for themselves.' He certainly always adhered to that principle in future, and his decisions were models of conciseness.

Adolphus was a very clever and astute old man, but somewhat sour and crabbed in his manner. I have mentioned him in conjunction with Curwood, as having been shouldered out of a lucrative practice by younger men. He was a widower, and Curwood was always lamenting that he was not one. The latter was sued in the name of Benedict (one assumed by him apparently to avoid publicity), for a very large sum of money by a milliner, for goods supplied to his wife, on the occasion of his daughter's marriage, but the orders were given without his knowledge. On the trial the court decided in favour of Curwood, and *Seaton v. Benedict* became a standard authority for the proposition that where a husband supplies his wife with necessaries fairly suited to their condition in life, he is not liable for debts contracted by her, without his sanction—a decision hailed with great satisfaction by husbands linked to extravagant wives.

The following colloquy was once heard between Adolphus and Curwood:—

'There was a time,' said Adolphus, 'when you and I, Curwood, made a decent income out of this court until that Irish blackguard, with his plausible brogue and slimy manner, deluded people into trusting him.'

'Ay,' said Curwood, 'those rascally attorneys would

not take us as leaders, and we are too old to be juniors, so we are squeezed out altogether. But the change is much worse for me than for you. You have no poor dear Mrs. Adolphus to spend the money you have not got, and to tease you out of your life with her whims and caprices.'

'Yes,' replied Adolphus, 'I did not think of that. I admit that I have the pull of you there.'

'I verily believe,' was the reply, 'that if you were to rake the infernal regions with a small-tooth comb, you would not find a woman with a tongue and a temper like Mrs. Curwood's.'

Curwood had obtained a small appointment as a local Commissioner in Bankruptcy, and it was the law then, with regard to many such government officials, that they should take the sacrament within six months of their entering upon office, under certain pains and penalties. Curwood put off the ceremony as long as possible, and had almost forgotten the necessity of performing it, when one day, as he was passing a church he saw several persons going in, and it occurred to him, that it was a good opportunity for acquitting himself of the obligation. It was probably the first time, to his knowledge, that he had ever been in a place of worship in his life. He sat down in a pew, and, without paying the slightest attention to what was going on, he took some papers from his pocket, and began to read them. When the service was over, he went into the vestry, and asked the clerk for a certificate.

‘A certificate of what, sir?’ said the clerk.

‘Well,’ said Curwood, ‘I don’t know much about it, but I have lately obtained an appointment, and I understand it is necessary I should get a certificate that I have attended—well, I believe it is the sacrament.’

‘Sacrament!’ exclaimed the clerk. ‘Why, lord love you, sir, you have just been churched!’

I cannot help here recording a little incident connected with my brother Ballantine. He was one day prosecuting a case before the Common Serjeant, and the counsel who defended was a wild Irishman, who had never shown his face in the court before, and whose manners were very blustering and uncouth. At length, while examining one of his witnesses, the counsel defending put to him an outrageously irregular question.

Ballantine hastily rose, saying,

‘My lord, I object to this mode of examining a witness.’

‘You object, do you, sor?’ said the Hibernian, turning round, and gazing at Ballantine with a threatening air. ‘I was tould, when I came here, that what I said would be sure to be objected to; but I am not to be put down, sor, and will prove to my lord judge that it is as genteel a question as ever was put by a counsellor to a deponent, and that in spite of your objection.’

Meanwhile, Ballantine turned to O’Brien, who was seated next to him, and said,

‘Who is this fellow? Do you know him?’



‘Oh, yes,’ said O’Brien. ‘His name is O’Flaherty. He is a regular fire-eater, and has killed one man and winged two or three others.’

‘You don’t say so,’ said Ballantine; and he immediately rose, and said, ‘My lord, I withdraw my objection.’

Any one who knew Ballantine as well as I did, will be amused to find him laying down principles and propounding theories as if they had been the well-studied, firmly-established convictions of a lifetime. There never was a man who had less settled notions on any subject, legal, social, or political, than he himself. Not that he did not largely expatiate on all these subjects whenever the opportunity offered; but then, the views put forward on the Monday of one week were very likely to be contradicted on the Monday of the next; and the most singular thing about him was, that he never could be persuaded that he had ever entertained any other opinions than those he was at the moment expressing.

I have myself more than once told him how much I differed from some of the opinions laid down by him with reference both to men and things, and he has seemed scarcely aware of how he had treated either, until I reminded him of the statements in question. In truth, every sentiment he uttered was the result of mere temporary impulse. For instance, no one ever knew where to class him in the realm of politics. He got a reputation for being utterly destitute of all creed, because he represented so many, at various times. As Mark

Twain called Brigham Young a numerous husband, so we might call Ballantine a numerous politician. He was very like a chameleon in this, that the hue of his sentiments depended upon those of the society in which he happened to find himself; but he differed from a chameleon in adopting a tint exactly the reverse of that exhibited by the men who surrounded him. He might fairly boast of invariably coming to the rescue of the weak and defenceless in the way of argument, and, as my brother Gaselee used to say of himself, that he never was more thoroughly convinced that he was right than when he found himself in a minority of one. If so, neither of them could often be in the wrong.

I am inclined to believe that Serjeant Ballantine's combative tendency was the secret of many of his great successes at the Bar. No doubt he was a very able advocate. His great forte was cross-examination, and he certainly was not amenable to the censure frequently cast on the Bar generally, of needlessly harassing witnesses with questions injurious to their character, and only calculated to outrage their feelings. I have known many instances in which a witness has been produced against him, whose reputation he might have torn to shreds, if it had served the purpose of his client to have the lash administered; but, when the testimony was of no great importance, he has allowed the witness to go down with scarcely a question put to him. Juries are very sensitive on this score. Nothing can be more dangerous to your client than to instil into the jury

an idea that a witness is being unfairly treated. Many a winning case has been lost by counsel too strongly and persistently denouncing a witness—although one on all hands admitted to be discreditable, but who was thought still entitled to fair play.

An English jury strongly objects to hitting a man when he is down. It may be fairly said of Ballantine that, in spite of his apparent recklessness and a sort of studied Bohemianism about his demeanour, he was very popular among his brethren. When his cynical and sarcastic powers had little scope for exercise, no one could be more genial and good-natured. It ought also to be mentioned that he could be fully relied on to carry out any arrangement he had made with his opponent as to the postponement or settlement of cases and other such matters as frequently occur between opposite counsel. And it does sometimes happen that men, perhaps out of excessive zeal for their clients, do differ as to the precise terms which constituted the agreement between them. Ballantine would rather concede more than he thought he had originally stipulated for, than have it suggested that he was taking advantage of his opponent. That he could be sharp and incisive enough of speech when he pleased need not rest on my authority. When he was counsel for Orton in the Tichborne case, his client complained that he did not sufficiently protect him in the witness-box—he was too deferential and mild to the Lord Chief Justice, and accepted a decision against him without

showing any fierce and vigorous resistance. Ballantine told him that to do so would be quite inconsistent with his position. By the relations subsisting between the Bench and the Bar, he was bound to treat the judges with respect, but he added,

‘There can be no objection to your abusing his lordship to your heart’s content. It cannot make any difference to you, for if you are convicted of perjury they can only give you seven years’ penal servitude, and you surely can’t expect much less.’

The pretender actually got fourteen, but the possibility of a cumulative sentence did not then occur to his counsel.

Ballantine was fond of abusing all forms and ceremonies where he might be necessitated to demean himself with studied propriety. He declared, therefore, that he always accepted invitations to public dinners, although he invariably stayed away from them. By this means, he said, the newspapers of the following day generally taking the names of the guests from the list of acceptances, he got credit for moving in respectable society without the nuisance of attending it.

One day he was saying in the robing-room that he never went but once either to the Lord Mayor’s banquet at Guildhall or to the churching (as it is called) at St. Paul’s of the judges in Trinity term, and, as he never intended to go again, he meant to get rid of his scarlet robe,<sup>1</sup> as it was of no use to him.

<sup>1</sup> It is only on the two occasions above referred to that scarlet is worn by the Serjeants.

One of our craft who was present said,

‘Then, Ballantine, you may as well give it to me, for I have not got one.’

‘I know a better way of disposing of it,’ said Ballantine, ‘than by giving it to you.’

‘Will you sell it me?’ said the other.

‘Now you talk something like common-sense,’ was the reply.

‘Well,’ said the would-be purchaser, ‘I am rather impecunious just now’ (he generally was), ‘but name a moderate price, and I will give you a little bill for it.’

‘Would not that, my good fellow, be much the same thing as making you a present of it?’ And the peculiar tone in which Ballantine drawled out his remarks on such occasions very much added to their poignancy.

Ballantine used to say that there were only two men on the Home Circuit who had the slightest sense of religion about them, and that, singularly enough, although they were staunch friends and sincerely attached to one another, each most devoutly and conscientiously believed that the ultimate destination of the other would be the infernal regions. The two friends thus firmly allied in this life, and so ruthlessly to be severed in the next, were Lush, who was a strict Baptist, and Shee, who was a strong papist.

Of Bodkin and Clarkson I have not much to say, except that the former was a clever, bland, courteous man of the world. The latter, on the contrary, was a rough, bluff, testy personage, who never seemed to

sympathize with people in general or with any one in particular. They were both stout and burly individuals, who, as they sailed along, appeared to carry the greater portion of their cargo in front.

I remember once their complaining to Justice Williams, who always went by the name of Little Johnny, and who was then presiding in the Central Court, that the bench on which they had to deposit themselves was so close to the tables at which they sat, that they could not rise without coming into collision with the edge of it. They had often remonstrated, growled Clarkson, without effect, and they hoped his lordship would assist them in obtaining redress.

‘I will do what I can for you, Mr. Clarkson,’ said Johnny, with a sly twinkle of the eye which was always redolent of fun. ‘Mr. Under-sheriff, I have myself witnessed the inconvenience of which complaint has just been made, and I trust some arrangement may be made by excision of the table or otherwise, as your wisdom may devise, to relieve these two *belligerents* from the annoyance to which they are subjected.’

Early in Baron Huddleston’s career at the Bar, he shared chambers as well as a clerk with another man—the latter being the actual lessee of the rooms. This arrangement was a very common one at the Temple, for young men waiting for fortune to dawn upon them. Bodkin went one evening to take tea and wine with the future Baron, and he particularly noticed the dirty, slovenly appearance of the clerk who waited upon them,

and of whom the host had for the nonce assumed exclusive possession. Bodkin strongly advised Huddleston to insist on a change in the treatment of the youngster's person and apparel, and said it was scarcely decent to have a person in that dingy condition about him.

'I do not much like to interfere,' was the reply; 'he looks upon Mr. T. as his master, and at the utmost I can't claim more than the half of him.'

'Then,' said Bodkin, 'I would, at all events, make him wash my half of his face.'

Clarkson lived at Clapham, at that time (I do not know whether it is so now) a very saintly and evangelical neighbourhood. In an unlucky moment he invited Sir John Jervis, then Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to dine with him there, and of course asked several of the *élite* of his neighbours to meet his distinguished guest. Now, Sir John Jervis was about the most unsaintly person in the three kingdoms—he was reckless in speech, even to rudeness, and fiercely intolerant of what he chose to call sentimentality or cant. A lady, at dinner, happened to remark that she had just taken away her children from a school at Brighton because they did not attend church service three times on Sundays.

'Do you give way to such nonsense as that, madam?' said Jervis. 'It is much better that your children should be worshipping in the fields or the playground, where they would gain health and strength, than be stifled up in a church, listening to what they cannot

possibly understand. I get very little exercise during the week, and always spend my Sundays in the country, strolling about my grounds, and imbibing the fresh air that I don't get much of in a court of justice.'

A shock seemed to pervade the guests of poor Clarkson, as they listened to what they considered the profane words of the learned judge, and a deep silence fell on all around.

At length, *à propos* of some turn the subdued conversation again took, Jervis said,

'No, I never allow my horses or carriage to leave the stables on a Sunday.'

The spirits of the company revived; they thought there might be some gleam of hope yet for the judicial sinner.

'I am glad to hear you say so, Sir John,' said the lady who had first called forth the judge's damnatory remarks. 'The Sabbath was intended to be a day of rest, and to afford worldly men time for holy contemplation.'

'That may suit some people's taste,' said Jervis, 'but the fact is, madam, I am a strict disciplinarian in my household; I never allow my servants to get drunk during the week, and I think at all events they are entitled to enjoy themselves on one day out of the seven, and it is quite immaterial to me how drunk they get on a Sunday, provided they are sober during the other six.'

The party broke up at an early hour, and Clarkson never invited the Lord Chief Justice to dine with him again at Clapham. Strict disciplinarian as Jervis de-



clared himself to be, it was generally rumoured that there was one in his household who exercised more discipline over him than he exercised over others.

It may readily be supposed, after what I have said, that there was not much dignity or formality about Sir John Jervis, either in or out of court. There was, in truth, a looseness of style and a carelessness of demeanour about him that is scarcely ever manifested by members of the Bench. I have often seen him in the morning get out of his carriage at the doors of the Common Pleas, and, if he had a few minutes to spare before the clock struck ten, he would finish his cigar, with one foot on the fore-wheel, while he talked familiarly with his coachman. He could say sharp things sometimes, but seldom ill-natured ones. Serjeant Byles suddenly stopped one day while addressing him. The chief had his eyes on an open book.

‘Go on, brother,’ he said, looking up.

‘I thought your lordship was not listening,’ said the Serjeant.

‘I am not asleep,’ was the reply.

‘You very seldom are, my lord,’ said Byles.

‘You try me very hard though, brother, sometimes,’ retorted the chief.

In a case in which Jervis was counsel for the plaintiff, his adversary made him an offer of a sum of money, by way of compromise, which he said he would submit to his client. In his usual brusque style, he leaned down to the latter, who was seated below him, and said,

‘What will you take?’

‘Nothing, Sir John, thank you, this morning,’ was the reply.

Clarkson told us of a conversation he once had with Danby, the wig-maker of the Temple. He went there, as he usually did, to get his hair cut, and, while the operation was going on, he noticed a boy of about twelve years of age playing in the shop. He asked Danby whether the boy was his.

‘Yes, sir,’ was the reply, ‘to the best of my knowledge and belief.’

Clarkson said his phraseology had always a legal flavour about it.

‘And what do you mean to make of him?’ was the next question.

‘Well, sir, as at present advised, and without prejudice, if he turns out a sharp, clever fellow, I mean to bring him up to my own business, but if he should prove to be, in the efflux of time, a dull, idle blockhead—as I think it is not unlikely he will—I shall send him to the Bar.’

Probably the discriminating parent is by this time gathered to his fathers; and what became of the hopeful youth, whose future destiny thus hung in the balance—whether he is making wigs or wearing one—I cannot tell. I dare say the then proprietor of the business and the boy thought he was acting very judiciously upon the rule—not too frequently recognized—namely, that of studying the idiosyncrasies of a stripling before deciding

on what should be his future means of gaining a livelihood. We sometimes find a boy prematurely given to vice and dissipation sent into the Church ; one who has an impediment in his speech, and a hatred of controversy, is entered for the Bar ; while another, who has shown an easy taste for nap and horse-racing, is destined for the Stock Exchange. It does often happen, however, that genius and energy suffice to overcome all apparent obstacles, whether mental or bodily, and the selection of a professional career which, according to all human foresight, would seem doomed to failure, has in the result an astounding success.

I have in my mind at this moment an instance in the case of my late intimate friend, Thomas Southgate, Q.C. I believe, in his infancy, he was struck with what is called infantile paralysis, which, while impairing the physical powers, leaves the faculties of the mind intact. His features were distorted ; his right arm was palsied, and he could only write with his left hand. His movement from place to place was rather a shuffle than a walk, and his speech was affected, though not unpleasantly so. With all these seeming disqualifications, and against the well-meant advice of his relatives and friends, he determined on going to the Bar. He soon got into practice, and eventually became one of the most distinguished among those members of the profession who attached themselves to the Chancery Courts. He and Joshua Williams, Q.C., had the highest compliment paid them that any legal practitioner could

well receive. When the Serjeants contemplated disposing of Serjeants' Inn, these two counsel were unanimously selected by the eighteen Common Law judges as well as by the non-judicial members to advise them as to their position and their rights, and they continued to act in the character of their advisers until the sale and the partition were completed.

To be thus chosen by the judges of the land from the whole body of the Bar, was a just tribute to their talents and their distinction. Southgate acquired a very large fortune. A few years before he died he made it a rule that he would not make his appearance in court for any client for a less fee than fifty guineas, and he told me that, during the year before he came to this resolve, his professional receipts amounted to twelve thousand guineas. He was a most amiable, and, I need scarcely say, a most intelligent man, and a highly interesting companion. There never was a greater contrast between the ostensible and the real—the physical and the mental—attributes of any individual than was exhibited in his career.

Before I part with my learned friend Clarkson, I must mention a little incident which will give a slight idea of the terror excited in some minds by his rough and domineering manner. He was retained to go before the magistrates in Surrey, to ask for a license to a public-house newly erected. The chairman presiding at the sessions was Sir Richard Frederick, a fine old English gentleman, who was very popular with us

Surrey men ; but he was somewhat simple-minded as well as eccentric. Clarkson was a stranger to him, and appeared, as was customary at licensing meetings, without robes or any *indicia* of his being a member of the Bar. He began to lay his case before the Bench in his usual blunt and dictatorial style, which rather shocked the dignity of our friend the baronet, who was determined, as it is technically called, to take him down, and began a lecture on the respect due to the Bench.

A magistrate who was sitting beside him whispered in his ear,

‘You had better mind what you are about, Sir Richard ; this is Mr. Clarkson, the Old Bailey counsel. He will not stand badgering from you or from any of us ; so take care.’

Poor Sir Richard was dumbfounded for the moment. At length he stammered out,

‘I beg your pardon, sir ; I was not aware that you were the *notorious* Mr. Clarkson. Pray continue your address.’

Clarkson’s was a very corrosive style of oratory, and he was generally said to be much fonder of his specie than of his species. He could shed a tear or two on occasion, but he did not keep them well under command. He generally exhibited emotion in the wrong place ; sometimes long after every one else had finished.

## CHAPTER VII.

## SOME OF MY CONTEMPORARIES.

Serjeant Wilkins—Alderman Kelly—A Scarecrow becomes a Famous Barrister—Serjeant Wilde—Wilkins as an Orator—Like Charles Phillips—A Nonsuit—Rivalry at the Bar—Advisability of beginning a Legal Career when Young—Serjeant Parry—Aldersgate Institution—Lord Brougham—Parry begins Practice at the Central Criminal Court—An Attack of Paralysis—A Singular Coincidence—A Piteous Sight—The Lord Chancellor (Lord Halsbury)—Russell Gurney—The Recordship of London.

CHARLES WILKINS, afterwards Serjeant Wilkins, enjoyed considerable celebrity during his not very prolonged career at the Bar. He came to it late in life, but soon made his mark in criminal cases at the sessions and assizes. He was sure to be retained in all sensational cases that were tried on the Northern Circuit. On one occasion his clerk rushed into his room, rubbing his hands in great glee, and exclaimed,

‘Another horrible murder, sir, in York.’

Probably no man ever underwent greater vicissitudes than had fallen to the lot of Serjeant Wilkins. He was the son of a medical man in large practice at Greenwich, and had for a step-mother a sister of Alderman

Kelly. His father treated him with great harshness until he became a notability, when he suddenly became not only proud but fond of him.

He used to be compelled to sleep outside the paternal bedroom door, that he might be nearer the night-bell. He had been intended for the medical profession, and, being fond of study, had got some little insight into the science, which he found very useful in his practice at the Bar. Getting disgusted, however, with the domestic tyranny that beset him—while still young—he ran away from home. For a time he lived as best he could, and he told me that for a lengthened period he subsisted on sixpence a day, by playing in the corn-fields the part of a scarecrow.

Once I happened to be with him at Birmingham, when we went into the extensive show-rooms of Messrs. Jennings and Betteridge, the manufacturers of *papier-maché* commodities. He was then known to fame, and the proprietors themselves showed us over the premises, treating him with the utmost deference and respect. When we came out, he told me that he had once offered to grind colours for that very firm for four shillings a week, but that his proposal was at once rejected.

He at one time kept a very large school at Birmingham. He then became the editor of a newspaper, and was eventually induced to come to the Bar by the recommendation and assistance of Serjeant Wilde, to whom he had been of considerable service in his election for Newark.

He used to say that the first intimation conveyed to his own mind that he had more than an ordinary gift of speech, was at some Shakespeare festival held at Stratford-upon-Avon. He was then, he said, only known as the editor of a journal there, and at the dinner he sat at the lower end of the table, among the undistinguished visitors. When the chairman proposed 'The memory of Shakespeare,' and called upon Charles Wilkins, Esq., to respond, he said he was immediately covered with a cold perspiration, and his legs tottered under him as he rose to reply. But he had always been an idolater of Shakespeare, a fact which was well known to many of his fellow-townspeople. He began timidly; but, as he warmed with the subject, and poured forth thoughts and words that had often occurred to him in reflecting on the genius of his adored poet, he soon found that he was thrilling his audience, and, when he sat down, deafening cheers greeted the display.

Ballantine says that Wilkins' oratory was somewhat stilted; but considerable allowance must be made for such criticism, in face of the consternation spread among the regular practitioners at the Central Court when it was known that Wilkins was coming as a competitor amongst them. When he did come, he proved that there had been good ground for jealousy, for he was highly successful. But he did not remain there long, he soon obtained the coif, and of course ceased to be an *habitué* of that court, as well as a rival to the established leaders who practised there. No doubt he was



remarkably eloquent, and possessed a voice rich and sonorous, and a style and a manner very impressive and emphatic.

It is true that, like Charles Phillips, he never could have become a great leader at *Nisi prius*, except in a very limited class of cases, from a want of knowledge of law, and of a familiarity with practice. Not only had he come to the Bar too late, but his was not a mind that could submit to plod through the dreary details of Chitty or Archbold.

He was once conducting a case for a plaintiff, when, as far as the facts went, all was going on as smoothly as possible, and Wilkins was anticipating a swinging verdict, regardless of a warning that had been given at an early stage, by a wily pleader, that ultimate success was far from certain in point of law. No sooner was the plaintiff's evidence concluded than his opponent applied to the judge for a nonsuit, which, to the Serjeant's dismay, was at once granted. He turned round to his junior, and said, with much solemnity,

'It is my decided opinion that these infernal nonsuits will be the ruin of the country.'

He came to the Bar with very slender pecuniary means. He was generous and unthrifty. The truth is, he became too suddenly successful, and launched into expenses which had nothing to warrant them, except the hope of still greater professional good fortune. He became embarrassed and died worse than poor.

The upper circles of the Bar had always looked some-

what coldly upon him, although I am far from suggesting that this arose from any jealousy on their part. To the honour of the profession, it may be asserted that its members are as ready to admit individuals of rising talent to their intimacy and friendship as any class of men can be;<sup>1</sup> and moreover the talent of Wilkins was of that single and exceptional character which could scarcely excite the fear of rivalry, except amongst a very small section of practitioners; but his course of life had been an eccentric one. He was by no means a man of the world, although he had seen much of it, in its various phases, and he rather resented the want of sympathy that was shown him on his entering the profession. He was, however, much beloved by the juniors, whom he was always ready in the most amiable way to assist and encourage.

A man may, by great legal learning or by great eloquence, singly, attain special success at the Bar; but an early training, *ad hoc*, is necessary to both one and the other. It is difficult to get imbued with the principles of law in middle life. The system has got saturated with other influences which refuse to be dislodged, to make way for fresh elements. It is certainly so with forensic eloquence. It must be cultivated early with a view to its particular exercise in the direction of

<sup>1</sup> I am here speaking of the leaders of the Bar generally. I fear I must exclude those of the Central Criminal Court, and other such narrow and contracted jurisdiction at that time. I look upon these as protectionists entirely shut out from the free-trade experience and associations of the profession at large.

law. A man of forty may be a first-rate orator in the House of Commons, or on the platform, but he might find it not quite the style suited to a court of justice. And it is for the same reason that lawyers, as a rule, do not greatly distinguish themselves in Parliament.

I venture to think that a young barrister of twelve months' practice at sessions would, in a case involving no law and depending entirely on facts, defend a prisoner with a better chance of success than either Mr. Gladstone or Lord Beaconsfield could have done it, notwithstanding their enormous powers of oratory. I am not putting our pretensions very high when I suggest such a comparison; in fact, I ground my proposition on what is called a 'knack,' only to be acquired by practice, just as a shoemaker could make a pair of shoes, or a young girl could hem a pocket-handkerchief, much more skillfully and neatly than the two illustrious persons I have mentioned could do the same things.

Wilkins had, to a certain extent, overcome the defects of early education, so far at least as concerns the class of cases to which his talents were adapted, but a sense of his general deficiencies was ever present to his mind, and produced on it a most depressing effect.

His life had been a chequered one, and its end was sad and gloomy.

John Humffrys Parry (Serjeant Parry) came also to the Bar somewhat late in life, but his early training was quite on the lines of the pursuit on which he had set his mind. I knew him long before he was called

to the Bar. We both belonged to the Aldersgate Institution, one of those novel establishments so earnestly and successfully promoted by Lord Brougham. Parry spent his leisure time there, listening to lectures and delivering them, constantly speaking at its debating society, and storing his mind with knowledge that he afterwards found most useful to him.

He was engaged for some time in the British Museum, and there he found a field for study which he was not likely to neglect.

He possessed a strong, vigorous intellect, was full of information on most subjects, and was rather disposed to be dogmatic; but withal pleasant and entertaining as a companion.

He began practice at the Central Criminal Court, and soon proved that he was worthy of exciting the enmity of the clique there, who were naturally jealous of any well-endowed interloper who might possibly interfere with what they seemed to consider their vested interests. But he manifested great independence, and in a short time got into tolerably lucrative business, in spite of the opposition of his competitors. The fact is that he, like several others, did not limit his aspirations to success in mere criminal trials. He treated the court as a useful school where profit and instruction might be gained, but he never looked upon it as a permanent home. After a time, though without entirely deserting it, he never allowed practice there to interfere with civil business elsewhere; whereas, to become one

of the select, within its pale, required a devout allegiance to its monthly requirements.

Parry never pretended to be a good lawyer. He picked up from time to time sufficient law for his needs, and was always fairly equal to the occasion. After he took the coif, he got into considerable practice, which he retained nearly up to the time of his death. A few years before it he had a slight attack of paralysis, but it left no trace upon his intellect, which remained bright and lucid to the last.

By a singular coincidence his second wife, who was much younger than himself, died a few hours after him. It was a piteous sight to see their youthful children at the funeral weeping over the two coffins of the parents of whom they had been so suddenly deprived, and watching the descent of their remains into their final resting-place.

The present Lord Halsbury (Lord Chancellor) also began life at the Central Criminal Court. He speedily got into practice, but he was one of those who only used that court as a stepping-stone to a higher range of duty. His visits to it became intermittent until he emancipated himself from it altogether. I know that he was pressed by influential people to offer himself as a candidate for the Recordership of London on the death of Russell Gurney, and that was at a time when there was but little probability of his obtaining the high office which he now so worthily fills. I believe there was every chance of his succeeding had he chosen to

yield to the pressure. But he declined to adopt the apparently tempting suggestion. The salary was three thousand pounds a year, and the duties far from laborious. Many would have preferred the position to that of a puisne judgeship, but my learned friend's ambition soared into higher regions still, and it has been realized in his possession of the highest dignity that it is possible for a barrister to occupy.

## CHAPTER VIII

## THE BENCH AND THE BAR.

A Barrister's first Brief—Nervousness—Sensitiveness the Accompaniment of Genius—Justice Watkin Williams—Anecdote—Sir George Jessel, the Master of the Rolls—Anecdote—Singular Example of Nervousness—Tom Jones—His Sayings—Lord Chief Justice Cockburn—The Northern Circuit—Baron Martin—Sir John Karslake—Avory—Baron Martin's liking for Horse-racing—His Deafness—The Dean of Winchester—Serjeant Sleigh—Frank Talfourd—The Object of all Trials—A curious Case.

PERHAPS there is no more painful or harassing position in which any individual can be placed than that of a young barrister when, for the first time, he has to address his most grave and reverend seniors on the judicial Bench.<sup>1</sup> The prospect of having to face it has probably seriously interfered with his digestion for many days before. He sees that those to whom his feeble appeal is to be made are in every sense elevated so far above him. He fancies that all eyes are fixed upon perhaps the only perpendicular individual in a crowded court; that all ears are open to catch what

<sup>1</sup> That great first cause least understood, as somebody called it, is the Rubicon in baristerial existence.

after all, he fears, may be mere inarticulate sounds. He has not only marshalled his thoughts in proper line and order, and reviewed them over and over again, but has got by heart the sentences—even the very words—in which they are to be expressed; but he trembles lest the transposition of an adjective or a verb may possibly disconcert him. He may, however, be quite sure that he will receive the sympathy and assistance of the judges, and may probably hear his real name pronounced by them in tones of kindly recognition, although they never saw him before; for they generally contrive to learn the surname of every novice that comes before them, and it is astonishing how far the apparent knowledge goes in enabling the young recruit to stand at ease.<sup>1</sup>

When the end has come, he sits down, delighted that he has got through the trying ordeal, and thinks it is not quite so awful as he had anticipated. In most instances of occasional nervousness, where the effect is so apparent, it is the novelty of the situation that appals.

I have known men who for years have discussed cases in the ordinary courts of justice with perfect ease and coolness, but when they have been called upon to argue a case in the House of Lords, they have been as tremulous as an aspen. I should have little hope of that man's future who was perfectly cool and unabashed

<sup>1</sup> It carries with it a suggestion of familiarity which, in his disordered state of mind, is very refreshing to the patient.



when he made his first entry into professional life. It would at least betoken an absence of sensibility in his composition, and sensibility is an attribute most highly essential to a public speaker. A man whose province it is to persuade or convince others, by the mode of detailing any particular set of circumstances, must be capable of feeling and appreciating the full influence of such circumstances upon himself. A sensitiveness to outward impressions is often the test, but is at all times the necessary accompaniment, of genius.

A young barrister, some time ago, came before Justice Watkin Williams, who, desiring as usual to learn his name, sent down a small note of inquiry to the usher. This latter too was a freshman, and, instead of seeking the information quietly from others, went at once to the counsel himself, and said,

‘The judge, sir, wishes to know your name.’

The reply, in a tone loud enough to be heard all over the court, was,

‘Oh, my name is —, I’m not ashamed of it. What is the name of the judge?’

If that young gentleman fails in obtaining the prizes of his profession, it will not be from want of confidence.

I remember another case of a barrister, then recently called, appearing before the Court of Appeal, over which the Master of the Rolls, the late Sir George Jessel, presided. The novitiate had evidently prepared a most elaborate statement of his case, and seemed determined that it should be heard throughout. He

poured forth argument after argument into the unwilling ears of the judges, who tried in vain to put an end to him. If ever there was a judge who could put down a persistent and implacable advocate, and make him think less of himself than was habitual to him, it was Sir George Jessel; but in this instance he was overmatched. The enemy had always some fresh point to open out, and of course it must be listened to before it could be refuted. At length he mentioned one, which Sir George said he would at once refuse to hear discussed—it ought to have been taken in the court below.

‘But, my lord, I did take it in the court below, and the judge stopped me.’

The chief revived. He looked forward over his desk, and said earnestly to his persecutor,

‘Do you mean really to say, sir, that he stopped you?’

‘Yes, my lord; he really stopped me.’

‘Did he?’ said the chief; ‘you would much oblige me by telling me how he did it; the process may be useful to me in future.’

The most singular example of nervousness that ever came under my notice was that of a learned friend of ours, who was invariably known as ‘Tom Jones.’ To have used the surname without the prefix of ‘Tom’ would have inevitably led to the inference that you were speaking of some one else. This arose, perhaps, from the fact that there were many Cambrians at the

Bar who rejoiced in his patronymic. The object probably was to distinguish one who was, however, in other ways very distinguishable. He would have been characterized by those who did not know him, and who had only heard him from a little distance, as possessing more boldness and assurance than ordinarily fell to the lot, in the aggregate, of any other half-dozen men. He seemed to care little what he said, or how he said it; and this, whether he was addressing the Bench or dallying with the Bar. And yet, I have sat next to him in court when his hand has shaken and his burly frame has trembled whenever he had to address the Bench. But no sooner had he risen to his legs than all trace of timidity was obliterated. The truth is, I suspect, that the effort he made to appear calm

‘O’erleaped itself, and fell on t’other side.’

He was once moving for a new trial before a full Bench in the Common Pleas, Justice Byles being one of four judges. Our friend grew very warm and earnest in urging his client’s claims, and at length he said, in emphatic tones,

‘No one, my lords, who looks at this case with common fairness and honesty, can hesitate for a moment in declaring that there ought to be a new trial.’

Byles observed: ‘This is rather strong language to use to us, Mr. Jones. I hope you think that we, at the least, are commonly fair and honest.’

‘We shall see, my lord,’ said Tom, ‘we shall see.’

On another occasion, after a very long argument, the Lord Chief Baron said to him, during a pause,

‘Have you finished your observations, Mr. Jones?’

‘Not quite, my lord,’ was the reply. ‘I handed up to your lordship my sixth volume of *Meeson & Welsby*, and I observe that your lordship has not returned it.’ The book was at once brought down to him. ‘Now, my lord, I have quite finished,’ said the imperturbable Tom.

In the Queen’s Bench, any such display of eccentricity, or what, perhaps, might be rather called impertinence, was a somewhat risky proceeding. Chief Justice Cockburn was not the person to tolerate anything like flippancy or banter on the part of those who appeared before him. He was very strict in maintaining dignity in his court and respectful deference towards the members of the Bench. But I should like to guard myself against insinuating that there was anything approaching martinet assumption about him. In court, his was the dignity of a refined, highly-bred gentleman.

Tom Jones thoughtlessly ran the risk once, and came off without any evil consequences. He was arguing some case in that court, and advanced some maxim of law which he treated as incontrovertible. The Chief Justice said to him :

‘What authority have you, Mr. Jones, for that proposition?’

‘Oh, my lord,’ said Tom, ‘I should not have thought any authority was required for so well-established a principle. Here, usher, just get *Blackstone*, or *Chitty*,

or any other *elementary* book, and hand it up to his lordship.'

The chief saw that his question had been an inadvertent one, and he admitted it by his silence. He was never above acknowledging an error, however persistently he had for a time maintained it.

Our friend Tom Jones was a little lengthy sometimes in the exposition of his client's rights, and one day the Chief Baron said to him:

'Mr. Jones, this case has occupied a great deal of time, and we have a very long list of cases to get through.'

'My lord,' said Tom, 'I have carefully looked through that list, and I did not find there was a single cause in which I or my client was in the slightest degree interested.'

The Chief Baron was too good-natured, and his disposition too appreciative of smart sayings, to do otherwise than busy himself with some papers, so as to appear not to have heard Tom's audacious reply.

It must not be supposed, however, that every counsel would have been permitted to take these liberties, and, as it were, beard the Bench with impunity, as our impulsive friend was so frequently bent on doing. But every one knew that he had not the slightest intention of being disrespectful. He was, moreover, very much liked for various jovial qualities, and was not a man at whose sayings any one would care to take unmeant offence. It was his way, and, although it was not as

other men's ways, he was tolerated for the amusement afforded by his frequent departures from conventional etiquette.

On the Northern Circuit he was once going into the court at Liverpool, when he was stopped by a policeman, who asked him what business he had there.

'Well, my good man,' said Tom, 'if you wish particularly to know, I may inform you that I have not quite as much business as my desires and my especial merits might entitle me to; but I have a little, and I am going into court to look after it;' and he stalked onwards.

Tom was once arguing before the full court, consisting of four judges, and had been dwelling with considerable unction on a point which he considered to be the mainstay of his case, when one of the judges interrupted him, and said,

'You have dwelt fully with that matter, Mr. Jones, four times already.'

✓ 'No, my lord,' was the response, 'I think only three; it is a point very difficult to understand, and, as there are four of your lordships, I thought I ought in justice to my client to dwell upon it once again.'

The following is not a bad illustration of what, I suppose, I must call his irresistible tendency to disclose what at the moment was uppermost in his thoughts.

A very heavy case was coming on for trial upon the Northern Circuit, in which Sir Alexander Cockburn, then Attorney-General, had been specially retained. Second

to him was Hoggins, Q.C., a clever senior on the circuit, and in good practice, but who had not the ability and, what was perhaps almost as important, the prestige of his renowned leader. It appears that the day before the case was to be tried, or, at all events, on the eve of the speech to be made by him, Cockburn was summoned to London by the Prime Minister. An important debate was coming on in the House of Commons, in which a speech from him might involve the stability of the Government. There was no help for it. It was clear that his client must be deprived of his services, and, equally so, that the duty of conducting the case to an end would fall upon Hoggins. At this the latter was naturally annoyed. He was next morning detailing his grievances in the robing-room, and said how hard it was that he should be so suddenly hampered with the responsibility of such a case. He would not have cared if he had received an earlier intimation of what he was expected to do, he might then have had time to prepare himself for the task, and should have felt quite equal to the occasion. But, as it was, the position was a most hazardous and difficult one. Tom Jones, who happened to be a junior in the same case, but on the opposite side of it to that which Hoggins represented, was in the robing-room at the time, and was charmed to hear of the change that had taken place, and he chuckled at the thought of the improvement of his client's prospect of success by the substitution of the one leader for the other. He listened to Hoggins's complaints, and, among

other things, heard him dwell on the hardship of his having to make the big speech, while his absent leader was the recipient of the big fee. Tom could contain himself no longer; he seemed to be deeply moved by a reference to this important feature in his friend's sources of annoyance. He went up to him and whispered, in a tone of feeling condolence,

‘My dear fellow, don’t trouble about the big fee. I am sure my client will be delighted to make that up to you.’

Tom Jones died at a comparatively early age, and the event deprived us not only of an excellent companion, but also of a great deal of merriment and fun.

No judge on or off the Bench ever acquired more of the esteem as well as the affection of the Bar than Baron Martin, and it was gained in no other method than by deserving it, for he never went out of his way to pay a compliment, and never sought unduly to curry favour with any man. In differing from his colleagues, which he not infrequently did, he took no roundabout method of expressing his dissent, so as to render it less unpalatable to his brethren. His thoughts were blurted out precisely as they were engendered in his mind, regardless of those present; but they always bore the stamp of honest conviction;—their value might be more or less, but they were always genuine coin. His language was nervous and expressive, without the slightest circumlocution or the least semblance of ornament; contrary to the opinion of the great French diplomatist,



he believed that speech was given to us in order that we might make ourselves understood, and if this was accomplished its mission was thoroughly fulfilled. There was never any difficulty in understanding *him*. His accent was very peculiar. It was like himself, thoroughly original. It was neither English, Scotch, nor Irish, though, if it had followed its birthright, it would have betrayed much more of the brogue than it did. It was, in truth, a mixture of all three dialects, but it was a chemical rather than a mechanical mixture, for it was impossible to find the least trace of either language whilst listening to his voice. If not particularly deferential to his colleagues, he was not a whit more so to his father-in-law, the Chief Baron.

Sir John Karslake was moving in the Court of Exchequer for a new trial, on the ground of misdirection, and the improper rejection of evidence. The case had been tried before the last-mentioned judge, who, when Sir John sought to read some shorthand notes of what took place before the jury, strongly objected to it, and held that the judge's note of what occurred was the only authentic account that counsel could refer to. A wordy contest was kept up between the Chief Baron and the persevering counsel for some time, when Baron Martin, who sat next to his father-in-law, and had hitherto remained silent, suddenly cut short the controversy by saying,

‘Give us, Sir John, from your shorthand notes what

the Chief Baron said. It can't do us much harm to hear it.'

The chief contended no longer, and the notes were read.

Baron Martin was fond of contrasting the omnipotence of Parliament with its assumed omniscience, and in terms not very flattering to the latter. He used to say that the way in which statutes were framed was a disgrace to the country, and that a parliament of school-boys would transact that line of business at least as well.

After the passing of the statute which rendered one partner criminally amenable for fraud upon his co-partner, an indictment drawn under the new Act was ready to be presented before the grand jury at the Chelmsford Assizes. It had been prepared by my friend Ivory, the deputy clerk of the arraigns, who was a sort of incarnation of Criminal Law, and who, I believe, never made an official mistake in his life—I mean a detected one, for we all took it for granted that he could not go wrong. Baron Martin was the judge on the circuit, who had to charge the grand jury, and he evidently knew nothing of the Act above mentioned—quite excusably, for it had only very lately received the royal assent. After dealing with several bills, he came to the one in question, and said,

'Gentlemen, here is a bill that I can make neither head nor tail of. It charges a man with robbing his own partner, a thing never heard of in this world, nor,

I should think, in any other. It is a maxim in law and in common-sense that what belongs to one partner belongs to the other, and you might just as well indict a man for stealing his own goods. I advise you to throw out the bill.'

Poor Ivory, who sat immediately under the judge, stood up on his seat in great consternation, with the statute in his hand, and whispered to the Baron,

'But, my lord, here is the Act of Parliament just passed, which in terms declares that one partner can be indicted for robbing another.'

'Surely there can't be anything so ridiculous,' said the judge. 'Let me see the Act.' He began poring over it for a minute or two, and said, 'Well, gentlemen, if Mr. Ivory says so, I dare say it is all right, but it is quite clear to me that those who drew this statute knew nothing about the law. The evidence does not seem very clear, and I would still advise you to throw out the bill.'

I believe the Baron would never have forgiven himself had he been the first to give countenance to such outrageous legislation.

The Baron was a great connoisseur in horses, and was frequently seen on the various race-courses, though not quite so often as he might wish. A friend met him once in the Bois de Boulogne at Paris, on a Sunday, when the races were going on, and said,

'It would not do for you, Baron, to be seen in England amid such scenes as this on the Sabbath day.'

‘Well,’ said the judge, piteously, ‘I cannot help it. What would you have me do when they will not race here on any other day than Sunday?’

He seemed to think that the alternative of staying away from a race-course when he had the opportunity of being present was not to be thought of.

The Baron always had the greatest horror of what were called ‘prophets,’ a class of sharpers who frequent race-courses, and profess to give weak-minded men who are given to betting ‘the straight tip,’ as I believe it is termed in turf slang; that is to say, they pretend to have private and confidential intelligence from high quarters that enables them to predict with absolute certainty the horse destined to win any particular race. This knowledge they are ready for a consideration to impart to their confiding dupes. When a ‘prophet’ came before him judicially, he generally let him know, in pretty strong language, the peculiar estimation in which he held him.

On one occasion, after he had become deaf, he was trying a racing case, an exercise of his functions that he revelled in. One of the counsel engaged in it was named Stammers, a solemn, formal, sententious personage, who seldom made a speech without quoting passages from Scripture. In addressing the jury, he was about to pursue his old habit, and got as far as ‘as the prophet says,’ when the judge interposed,

‘Don’t trouble the jury, Mr. Stammers, about the

prophets; there is not one of them who would not sell his father for sixpennyworth of halfpence.'

'But, my lord,' said Stammers, in a subdued tone, 'I was about to quote from the prophet Jeremiah.'

'Don't tell me,' said the Baron, 'I have no doubt your friend Mr. Myers is just as bad as the rest of them.'

Once, when he went as a judge on the Western Circuit, he was invited with several members of the Bar to dine with the Dean of Winchester, whom he had never met before. A few days afterwards a friend asked the dean what he thought of Baron Martin.

'Well,' was the reply, 'he does not appear to me to be a man of enlarged information. He actually never had heard of William of Wykeham, and wanted to know who he was.'

Baron Martin was asked by some one what he thought of the Dean of Winchester.

'Well,' said he, 'I can't say I think much of him. He seems very deficient in a knowledge of what is going on in the world; he absolutely did not know what horse had won the last Derby.'

He rebelled strongly against affectation in any shape, but more especially when it took the shape of self-glorification, or when he saw any attempt on the part of a member of the Bar to vaunt his doings before a jury. He was trying in the Central Criminal Court a case which was so very far advanced that it only awaited the speech of the counsel for the defence. Sleigh (afterwards Serjeant Sleigh) was engaged for

the prisoner, though he had taken hitherto very little part in the proceeding, being engaged elsewhere; but he had left a friend to conduct the case for him so far. After some little delay, he rushed into court, and, beginning to address the jury, he complained piteously of the great hardship thrown upon counsel by the fact that four courts were sitting at the same time. He was retained in all of them, and it was very unfair that prisoners should lose the valuable services of counsel by the course that was pursued. He was almost exhausted by the labours cast upon him, and he was going on in the same strain, when Baron Martin interposed and said,

‘Stick to the point, Mr. Sleigh, stick to the point; the charge is an attempt to murder.’

He had spent all his life in studying law, and would have thought it a wasteful sacrifice of time to expend it upon any lighter species of study. He was therefore remarkably deficient in what he would never have been brought to acknowledge were the *literæ humaniores*. Law was with him the highest acquisition to which the human intellect could aspire.

He on one circuit took Frank Talfourd round with him as his marshal. One evening after dinner, rousing himself from a short nap, he found Frank reading Shakespeare.

‘I find, Frank,’ he said, ‘you are always reading plays, and especially Shakespeare. I never found time to read him myself; but I suppose he was a big fellow.’

‘Yes, Baron,’ was the reply, ‘he is generally acknowledged to be the greatest poet the world ever produced.’

‘Well,’ said the judge, ‘I think I should like to read one of his works, just to see what it is like. Which do you recommend?’

‘They are all admirable productions,’ replied the marshal, ‘but I have again just been reading *Measure for Measure*, and I think that will perhaps please you as well as any.’

‘All right,’ said the Baron, ‘lend it to me, and I will read it before I go to sleep.’

The next morning he was, of course, asked how he liked the play.

‘Well,’ was the Baron’s reply, ‘I can’t say I think much of it. It contains atrociously bad law, and I am of opinion that your friend Shakespeare is a very over-rated man.’

Poor dear old Baron! The last time I saw him was at one of our dinners (nearly the final one) at Serjeants’ Inn. He was then very infirm, and his deafness had so increased that we were obliged to put our lips close to his ear to enable him to hear a syllable of what we said. He always spoke of the Home Circuit with great regard, although he had been on the Northern, and he told me he always chose it whenever he had the opportunity; and we were just as charmed to have him to preside over us.

It is singular that, even in these enlightened days, we should hear disparaging remarks made against the Bar for advocating cases which they have reason to

believe, or, what is worse, which they know, to be unjust. And this is frequently said by men who admit that the judicial Bench is as free from all reproach, that the judges are as pure and impartial, as the fallibility of human nature will permit. It should be remembered that these judges have spent the greater part of their lives at the Bar, and, if the censure were of the slightest validity, it is pretty certain that such training would leave some taint behind it that would necessarily be developed on the judgment-seat. I may fairly quote here, with a slight alteration of a word, the old Latin saying, that

‘*Nemo repente fuit justissimus.*’

The mistake arises, on the part of those who cast such reflections, from their not understanding the principle on which the Bar is constituted. We have seen that as honest and upright a judge as ever lived told Charles Phillips that it was his bounden duty to continue to defend Courvoisier, in spite of the confession that had been made to him; and, consistently with reason and justice, he could have given him no other advice. In its essence, the Bar forms a mere practical machinery by which the intellects of contending litigants are placed upon an equality. What chance of success, or of obtaining justice, for instance, would a stolid, illiterate defendant have against an astute, educated opponent, if he had to plead his own cause before an appointed tribunal? As it is, the superior ability of the one may be neutralized, and the blundering of the



other be obviated, by the selection of trained experts, who will respectively represent them.

The liberty of every man depends upon a strict and impartial administration of the law as it at present exists, in spite of what men in high positions have lately insinuated to the contrary. The judges declare authoritatively what the law is, and juries pronounce their decisions on the facts. The two form a tribunal to which, in general, every individual has a paramount right to appeal, and it may easily be demonstrated that, if members of the Bar were to exercise a discretion as to what cases they would advocate or what they would reject, they would be usurping functions that did not belong to them; and their *raison d'être* would be destroyed.

I have frequently been engaged in a case for the defence which, on a perusal of the brief, I have thought to be utterly hopeless, and have believed my client to be not quite so honest as he should be; but afterwards, on the facts being thoroughly sifted before a judge and jury, I have been just as firmly convinced that my first opinion was utterly erroneous. If I had refused to appear for the client because I thought he was guilty of the offence alleged against him, other counsel would have been, probably, similarly impressed, and must also have done the same. Thus an ignorant, untutored man, unable to contend with the prosecuting counsel, would, although entirely innocent, have stood a fair chance of being condemned.

The object of all trials is, of course, the discovery of

the truth, as far as our fallible means of reaching it will allow. And surely there can be no more efficient mode of arriving at it than to have whatever may be said on each of the two opposite sides of a disputed question exhaustively stated and urged by a practised advocate. If, at the worst, craft and cunning are exercised by one party, they may be met and counteracted by similar tactics on the other; and a monopoly of skill is thus avoided. There can be no deception, so far as the Bar is concerned, in the matter; we are never supposed to utter our own individual sentiments in any case. We are engaged to say for our clients that which they would say for themselves, if they had had the training and experience we have gone through. The following incident will serve to illustrate the principles by which we are bound:—

Many years ago, a young barrister at the Maidstone Quarter Sessions was retained to defend a man charged with *stealing*. After the evidence for the prosecution was at an end, my learned friend contended that the offence proved, if any, was that of *receiving* stolen goods, and not that of *stealing* them, and he claimed an acquittal for his client on that ground, and, as the law then stood, he would have been entitled to it if his reasoning was correct. The chairman took the same view of the evidence as he did, and directed an acquittal; but, in order that justice might not be defeated, he ordered the prisoner to be detained in custody until the assizes, which would be held within the next fortnight, and that in the meantime a bill charging him with

feloniously *receiving* stolen goods should be preferred. The case came on in due course before one of the judges of assize, and the same counsel defended the accused; but having before contended that the evidence proved a guilty *receiving*, he now insisted quite as strenuously that the same evidence proved a *stealing* and not a *receiving*, and that, if convicted at all, he ought to have been found guilty on the former occasion. Singularly enough, the learned judge was of the same opinion, and the prisoner was again acquitted, and was at once discharged, as he, of course, could not be tried again for the same offence.

The young barrister I have referred to is at this moment a judge of the Superior Court, and I venture to assert that a more honourable and high-minded man never occupied the judgment-seat. He has, too, hereditary claims to consideration, which, even if his own eminent qualities were not sufficient for the purpose, would be certain to insure him respect.

I happened to be seated next to him at a dinner given by the Kent Sessions to one of our learned brethren, who had obtained promotion, and the chairman alluded playfully by way of compliment to this little incident in the judge's early career. He made a graceful acknowledgment of the truth of the allegation, and I do not believe that any of us thought the worse of him for what some people might deem paltering with justice in a double sense.

## CHAPTER IX.

## SIR WILLIAM MAULE.

Sir William Maule—His Witty and Humorous Sayings—A Great Novel-reader—Deafness a Common Weakness among Judges—Anecdotes of Maule—An Action for Slander—Charnock—The ‘Umbrella Case’—Charnock’s Smartness—A Coiner in the Dock—Maule on Divorce—A Forceful Bit of Satire—Crowder—Maule and Baron Parke.

FOR dry, pungent, unpretending wit and humour, no celebrity in my time could compare with Sir William Maule, Judge of the Common Pleas. His good things poured from him without the slightest effort, and without even an apparent consciousness that he was uttering anything beyond the most commonplace observations pertaining to the matter before him; and, whilst those who listened to him were convulsed with laughter, he pursued the even tenor of his way without the least vestige of a smile upon his placid countenance.

As I knew him he was somewhat old, and appeared physically worn out, but his mind seemed at all times as bright and vigorous as ever. He was very much afflicted with asthma, and always appeared to have great difficulty in breathing. He very frequently wore

a respirator in court, through which he sometimes painfully gasped out his words in a way that excited the pity, though often the risibility, of all who listened to him, for he was ever courteous and kind.

He was seldom seen out of court, for it was rumoured that he invariably went to bed at its rising, and never got out of it till it was time to prepare for work the next morning. Meantime he was said to devote himself entirely to novel reading, for he declared that there was nothing so well calculated to air the mind as a good novel. ✓

In trying a case he never seemed to take any interest in the proceeding, nor even to pay the slightest attention to it, while he languidly wrote down the evidence as it was given; but a startling remark made by him every now and then showed that he was acutely alive to what was going forward. In a case tried before him, the details of the evidence were such as not to be quite adapted to the ears of the other sex, and the usual announcement was made that all females must leave the court. Shortly afterwards, the examining counsel, glancing round the assembly, suddenly stopped. Maule turned to him, and merely by a look, for he did not utter a word, seemed to inquire why he did not continue his examination.

‘My lord,’ said the learned gentleman, ‘I find that your order has not been attended to, for I see that females are still present.’

‘I do not agree with your interpretation of the order,’

said the judge. 'I have always understood its meaning to be that all *modest* females must quit the court, and, as far as my judgment goes, the order has been most strictly complied with. I at first thought you might be afraid that my morals might be affected by my listening to these questionable details; but you may make yourself quite easy on that score, and may safely proceed.'

He was a little deaf, a complaint which is very prevalent amongst judges who have been long upon the Bench. It may perhaps arise from the necessarily inordinate exercise of the sense of hearing; or it may be from the change of focus, as it were, instinctively carried on in the mechanism of the ear, from the great variety, in compass, of the voices they are constantly listening to.

The only occasion on which Maule showed any irritation was when a witness persisted in speaking in a low tone of voice, which it was difficult for him to catch. He once said to a witness who would go on mumbling, after being frequently remonstrated with,

'Witness, for the sake of God and your expenses, do speak out.'

Under similar circumstances—still in reference to the mumblor's expenses—he remarked,

'Witness, if you do not speak louder, I shall have to teach you the difference between *aloud* and *disallowed*.'

He once said: 'People talk about a man and his wife being one. It is all nonsense; I do not believe that, under the most favourable circumstances, they can be

considered less than two. For instance, if a man murders his wife, did ever anybody hear of his having committed suicide?’

A little girl was in the witness-box, and, as is usual, before she was allowed to be sworn she was examined by the judge as to her understanding the nature of an oath, and her belief in a future state.

‘Do you know what an oath is, my child?’ said Maule.

‘Yes, sir, I am obliged to tell the truth.’

‘And, if you do always tell the truth, where will you go to when you die?’

‘Up to heaven, sir.’

‘And what will become of you if you tell lies?’

‘I shall go down to the naughty place, sir.’

‘Are you quite sure of that?’

‘Yes, sir, quite sure.’

‘Let her be sworn,’ said Maule. ‘It is quite clear she knows a great deal more than I do.’

Here is one of his quaint remarks, not made, however, when he was on the Bench :

‘I have often thought,’ he said, ‘that there can be no place of punishment for sinners after death ; but then, my mind has turned to some of my particular friends, and I have become convinced that, if there were none, there ought to be.’

A witness who had given his evidence in such a way as satisfied everybody in court that he was committing perjury, being cautioned by the judge, said at last,

‘My lord, you may believe me or not, but I have stated not a word that is false, for I have been wedded to truth from infancy.’

‘Yes, sir,’ said Maule, ‘but the question is how long you have been a widower.’

To some person in the witness-box, who had given a statement which created considerable surprise throughout the court, he said,

‘Well, sir, you seem to be a respectable man, and so I suppose I am bound to believe you; but I can only say that, if I had seen with my own eyes what you describe, I should hesitate to believe it. The truth is that, by the time a man has had six months’ experience as a judge, he is ready to put faith in everything and in nothing.’

He was well aware of his superiority of intellect, as well as of his knowledge of law, compared with some of the judges with whom he was associated, and his frolicsome disposition, sedate and subdued as he always appeared to be, frequently impelled him to poke a little fun at his brethren if a fair opportunity offered. (There was a case pending in his court (the Common Pleas) in which the plaintiff had recovered large damages, notwithstanding he had shown himself, when under cross-examination, to be not over and above honest in dealing with the defendant; he had inveigled him by cunning and cajolery—not, however, as certain precedents laid down amounting to actual fraud—into making the contract sued upon. A new trial was accordingly



moved for, but the court was compelled, by virtue of the authorities cited, to refuse it. Chief Justice Jervis, in giving judgment for the plaintiff, expressed himself in terms of violent indignation at the disgraceful and dishonest conduct he had resorted to in deceiving the defendant, and deeply lamented that, as the law stood, the court had no power to deal with him as he deserved. When it came to Maule's turn to give his opinion, he said,

‘I entirely agree with the decision my lord has come to; the only difference between us is that, in arriving at it, I cannot bring myself to exhibit the emotion he has displayed. I, too, am sorry that we are obliged to give judgment for the plaintiff, but I don't see why I should put myself out about the matter. There are so many anomalies in the law, and so many fraudulent people in the world, that a newly-discovered specimen of either gives me no uneasiness, nor does it produce in me the least excitement. But my lord is younger than I am. When he has reached my age he will cease to give way to that virtuous indignation—perhaps I ought rather to say that generous enthusiasm—by which he seems oppressed.’ *15*

Nothing would restrain him, if an out-of-the-way notion came into his head, especially if it was a satirical one. On a question of costs coming before him, he remarked:

‘This seems to me quite a novel application. I am asked to declare what amounts to this, that, in an

action by A against B, C, who seems to have less to do with the case than even I have, ought to pay the costs. I do not believe that any such absurd law has ever been laid down—although, it is true, I have not yet seen the last number of the Queen's Bench reports.'

He was once trying a man charged with an assault upon a female. The defence set up was consent on the part of the prosecutrix, and Maule soon made up his mind that there was abundant ground for it; but it was a question for the jury, although in summing-up he pretty clearly indicated to them his opinion as to the course they ought to take. But, as often happens when an interesting young specimen of the other sex is concerned, juries are apt to wink at little foibles, which they would not tolerate in their own. In this instance they seemed for a long time very reluctant to adopt the judge's view; but he generally got his own way, and having interposed with two or three sarcastic remarks during their deliberations, they at length acquitted the prisoner; whom Maule addressed in these words:

'Let me, my man, give you a bit of advice. The next time you indulge in these unseemly familiarities, I recommend you to insist on your accomplice giving her consent in writing, and take care that she puts her signature to the document, otherwise, it seems to me, you may get before a jury who will be satisfied with nothing else.'

Again, in sentencing a woman for keeping a disreputable and disorderly house, he began by saying,

‘It is a pity you cannot carry on your profession in a business-like respectable way, as people in other professions do.’

As I have said, he was generally patient and forbearing, and he seldom interfered with counsel in their mode of laying cases before a jury or the Bench; but once he was fairly provoked to do so, by the confused, blundering way in which one of them was trying to instil a notion of what he meant into the minds of the jury.

‘I am sorry to interfere, Mr. —,’ said the judge, ‘but do you not think that, by introducing a little order into your narrative, you might possibly render yourself a trifle more intelligible? It may be my fault that I cannot follow you; I know that my brain is getting old and dilapidated, but I should like to stipulate for some sort of order. There are plenty of them. There is the chronological, the botanical, the metaphysical, the geographical—even the alphabetical order would be better than no order at all.’

I doubt whether any one could thoroughly appreciate these queer sayings without having heard the simple, subdued, almost humble and apologetic way in which they were uttered. *B*

An action was brought by an attorney against a defendant for calling him a thief, a rogue, and a *fiend*; and, as the plaintiff had no proof of any pecuniary special damage, he had to rely on the injury that must necessarily be inflicted on him in his professional capacity by such imputations.

In summing up, Maule said,

‘As to the word thief, it is a very ambiguous one, and does not necessarily impute what the law considers an indictable offence. For instance, to steal a man’s wife, to steal away the affections of another, to steal a march upon any one, would be no crime in law. Wives, human affections, and such things as marches are not at present the subjects of larceny. Rogue is different; it might certainly affect the plaintiff professionally, because a rogue ought not to be allowed to practise as an attorney. But the same principle does not apply to the term *fiend*; it may not be a complimentary expression, but I do not think to be a fiend disqualifies a man from being an attorney. If the learned counsel will point out to me any case where the court has refused an application to place a fiend upon the rolls, I shall be happy to consider it.’

He was fond of devilry, and his allusions to the topic were frequent, as the last and the following references to it will show. He had a great horror of the Western Circuit and its practitioners. They had long enjoyed the credit of being the most wordy, long-winded members of the profession, and Maule professed a great dislike for the dull, prosy longitude of their speeches. He said he was obliged once to take that circuit, and soon learned the truth of the saying that ‘the wise men came from the East. He certainly always shirked the Western when he could manage it, and remarked,

‘I do not know what my ultimate destination may

be, but I am determined not to rush into purgatory before my time.'

He tried a case in which an attorney brought an action against a former client for his bill of costs. The bill had been taxed and the amount fixed, and it was evident that the judge thought the case should have been treated as an undefended one; but the counsel for the defendant, thinking that attorneys were fair game to be run down before a jury, dwelt with much virulence on the extravagance of the charges. He said the bill was exorbitant and fraudulent; he might, in fact, call it a diabolical bill. He was evidently not acquainted with the judge with whom he had to deal.

Maule told the jury he differed from the learned counsel in thinking the items either fraudulent or exorbitant.

'It has been taxed,' he said, 'by those who know better than any of us what is fair and proper, and that, in the absence of fraud, is generally looked upon as conclusive. As to its being a diabolical bill,' he continued, 'I can give no judicial opinion. The learned counsel probably understands the application of the term better than I do, and I will assume that he is correct in his description; but, if so, it seems to me only the more incumbent upon you to give the devil his due, and to find a verdict for the plaintiff for the full amount he claims.'

And the jury at once, with an assenting smile, did so. There was on the Home Circuit and the Surrey

Sessions a barrister named Charnock, a man very original in his way, very shrewd, and singularly successful as a defender of prisoners, especially where the cases seemed desperate. He probably, by his efforts, set a greater number of guilty criminals free to prey again upon their species than any other member of the Bar. It was a sort of rough-and-tumble business with him, for he cared little what others might think of his suggestions, however reckless and absurd, if he could see that they found favour in the jury-box. When he had really anything to say, he was not particularly noted for his artistic mode of saying it; but, when he had nothing to say, no one could say it better. His peculiar method lay in drawing off the attention of the jury from the important points of the case, and fixing it upon what was perfectly immaterial, and, when he thought he had fairly succeeded in his mystifying project, he left the judge to neutralize the impression as he best could.

There was a noted case of this kind, which we all long remembered as the 'Umbrella Case.' It was tried at Maidstone, before Justice Coleridge, on a fine day in July. The evidence was as clear and conclusive against the prisoner as evidence could be, and no one but Charnock could have deemed that he had the slightest chance of escape; but our friend was never cowed by any such despairing views. There were several witnesses, all concurring in establishing guilt; but, singularly enough, each of them appeared in the witness-box

carrying in his hand a large gingham umbrella. This circumstance Charnock made his *point d'appui*. He cross-examined the first that came as to why he had brought an umbrella with him on so fine a day. He could not expect rain, or that the sun would damage the complexion of so hardy a fellow as he seemed to be. After a little more banter of this kind, the judge interrupted, and said,

‘But, Mr. Charnock, what has all this to do with the case?’

‘Oh, my lord,’ was the reply, ‘you will find it of considerable importance before the trial is over.’

The judge was obliged to submit. A second and a third witness came forward, each supported by a stalwart umbrella, and the same process was gone through of questioning them as to why they brought them.

‘Surely, Mr. Charnock,’ said the judge, ‘this is trifling with the court and jury.’

‘My lord,’ was the answer, ‘you know enough of me to be satisfied that I never ask irrelevant questions.’

This, of course, caused a general titter from the Bar. The judge, however, did not join in it, but leaned back in his seat, with a look of despairing resignation upon his countenance.

‘You will, my lord, presently see my object,’ continued Charnock.

After he had treated every witness in the same fashion, he addressed the jury, urging upon them that there was much more in this umbrella business than

might at first sight appear. The article the witnesses carried with them so persistently was only useful in the keeping off rain or a broiling sun, and there was little prospect of either on a day like that. The joint resolve to carry umbrellas showed that there must be conspiracy among them for some ulterior purpose; and that could only be the conviction of his unfortunate client. He went on in this strain for some time, amusing the jury with some stale jokes; and, when he had concluded, the judge shortly summed-up—too shortly, perhaps, under the circumstances. He possessed a reasoning and logical mind, and could hardly conceive that any set of men could be influenced by such absurd topics as those which the learned counsel had exclusively dealt with. He contented himself with merely glancing at the preposterous character of the defence, and then laid before the jury the salient parts of the evidence that were material; and, as he hinted, conclusive, as establishing the prisoner's guilt. But the counsel had already made his mark—which the address of the judge failed to obliterate—and the jury acquitted the accused, to the surprise of the whole assemblage in court.

Charnock not only at all times sought to put himself on a level with the jury, but also with the prisoner he was defending, with whom he identified himself, by invariably, in speaking of him, using the pronoun 'we.' I heard him once say, when he was attempting to prove an alibi,



‘Gentlemen, I will prove to you that it is impossible *we* could have committed this offence; for I will call before you the very man that *we* were in bed with at the time alleged by the witness, and at a place twenty miles away from the scene of action.’

But the rough, common-sense of Justice Maule, and his singular adroitness in detecting fallacies, always proved a stumbling-block to Charnock, whenever he tried to practise his little artifices before him; and he used bitterly to complain that he never could steal a verdict from the jury when that wily old judge presided.

At Maidstone, a case came before Justice Maule in which the prisoner was charged with coining, and Charnock defended. The counterfeit coin, when produced, turned out to be a very bungling, awkward piece of workmanship, and the counsel at the close of the case for the prosecution took the piece of metal in his hand, looked at it contemptuously, and contended that it was absurd to suppose that such a thing as that was ever intended to represent the current coin of the realm. It might be meant to betoken anything or nothing. None but idiots could ever be deceived by accepting it as genuine money, and the legislature was too wise to pass laws simply for the protection of idiots.

After a good deal of such comment, delivered in his usual jaunty style, the judge summed up. He began by highly complimenting the counsel for his very able defence. He had laid down the law to them with

perfect accuracy, viz. that the coin alleged to be counterfeit must be intended to represent the current coin of the realm.

‘I will only observe,’ he continued, ‘what he did not much enlarge upon, that the intent is everything; the result is not so material. It is your duty to pay every regard to what the learned counsel has urged, for it is well worthy your attention. Examine what has been called “a thing” for yourselves. You will remark that it has the Queen’s head on one side and the royal arms on the other. You have been told that it may betoken anything or nothing. Well, if you think on examination it was meant to represent say—a milestone, a box of dominoes, or a pair of snuffers, you will adopt the learned counsel’s view, and acquit the prisoner; but if in spite of its rude, clumsy execution it was still *intended* to represent current coin, you will find him guilty.’

I need scarcely add that Charnock scored nothing by his defence.

One of Justice Maule’s most noted escapades is to be found in his address to a prisoner who had been convicted before him of bigamy. The speech—I can scarcely call it a judicial sentence—created a great sensation, for it was a clever and satirical attack upon the law of divorce as it then existed. I know that it was printed and fully discussed in many of the journals and periodicals of the day; but I may be pardoned for reproducing it here, as it may well be beyond the

ken of many people of the present generation. I do not profess to give what the judge said word for word, but I think I am not far wrong, even on that score, in giving the following version as a tolerably authentic one:—

He said: ‘Prisoner at the bar, you have been convicted before me of what the law regards as a very grave and serious offence, that of going through the marriage ceremony a second time while your wife was still alive. You plead in mitigation of your conduct that she was given to dissipation and drunkenness, that she proved herself a curse to your household while she remained mistress of it, and that she had latterly deserted you; but I am not permitted to recognize any such plea. You had entered into a solemn engagement to take her for better, for worse, and if you got infinitely more of the latter, as you appear to have done, it was your duty patiently to submit. You say you took another person to be your wife because you were left with several young children, who required the care and protection of some one who might act as a substitute for the parent who had deserted them; but the law makes no allowances for bigamists with large families. Had you taken the other female to live with you as your concubine, you would never have been interfered with by the law. But your crime consists in having—to use your own language—preferred to make an honest woman of her. Another of your irrational excuses is, that your wife had committed adultery, and so you

thought you were relieved from treating her with any further consideration; but you were mistaken. The law, in its wisdom, points out a means by which you might rid yourself from further association with a woman who had dishonoured you; but you did not think proper to adopt it. I will tell you what that process is. You ought first to have brought an action against your wife's seducer, if you could discover him; that might have cost you money, and you say you are a poor working man, but that is not the fault of the law. You would then be obliged to prove by evidence your wife's criminality in a court of justice, and thus obtain a verdict with damages against the defendant, who was not unlikely to turn out to be a pauper. But so jealous is the law (which you ought to be aware is the perfection of reason) of the sanctity of the marriage tie, that in accomplishing all this you would only have fulfilled the lighter portion of your duty. You must then have gone, with your verdict in your hand, and petitioned the House of Lords for a divorce. It would cost you, perhaps, five or six hundred pounds, and you do not seem to be worth as many pence. But it is the boast of the law that it is impartial, and makes no difference between the rich and the poor. The wealthiest man in the kingdom would have had to pay no less than that sum for the same luxury; so that you would have no reason to complain. You would, of course, have to prove your case over again, and at the end of a year, or possibly two, you might obtain a decree which would enable you

legally to do what you have thought proper to do without it. You have thus wilfully rejected the boon the legislature offered you, and it is my duty to pass upon you such sentence as I think your offence deserves, and that sentence is, that you be imprisoned for *one day*; and, inasmuch as the present assize is three days old, the result is that you will be immediately discharged.'

It was generally believed that this forcible bit of satire was mainly instrumental in procuring a change in the law, and the establishment of the Divorce Court on its present basis.

I have mentioned Justice Maule's aversion to the Western Circuit on account of the prolixity and diffuseness of speech developed in several of its members. If any prejudice exists against it now, it is rather caused by the length of the journeyings to and fro, than by the length of the harangues.

Crowder (afterwards a judge) was, in his younger days, rather noted for his copious and redundant rhetoric. A juryman was once rebuked by the judge for having fallen asleep during one of the learned counsel's exuberant efforts. He said, by way of excuse,

'My lord, I can teak a dose o' Crowder es well as any man, but I must teak it yearly in mornin', when I am fresh, and vit for any queer business that may tourn up.'

I remember, about the year 1851, it was generally rumoured amongst us that Crowder was to be the next solicitor or attorney-general; but we afterwards under-

stood that he had lost his chance by his timidity and want of confidence in himself. The tale ran that the ministry required a speech to be made (I think it was on the Greek question) by some member of position in the House of Commons, and that Crowder, having become somewhat prominent there, was requested to make it; but he was of a quiet, retiring temperament, and he declined. Application was then made to Cockburn, who, it was said, seized the opportunity with alacrity. *He* had no fear of failure, and had longed for an opportunity of distinguishing himself. He performed his allotted task, and acquitted himself so admirably that admission to office speedily followed, and he eventually became Lord Chief Justice of England. Of my experience of him in that character I may hereafter have occasion to speak.

Crowder was a remarkably handsome man, and turned out to be an excellent, painstaking, amiable judge, always urbane and courteous, whether on or off the Bench.

As a pendant to my remarks on the repute attached to the Western Circuit for lengthy speeches, I may state that Baron Parke once said to Maule:

‘I am going the western this time, Maule, and I will make those long-winded fellows shorter, or I will know the reason why.’

‘Quite right,’ said Maule, ‘but, by the time you get back, Parke, you will have learned the reason why.’

## CHAPTER X.

## SAMUEL WARREN.

Samuel Warren—His Vanity—Prince Albert as a Plaintiff—Sir Henry Davison—Lord and Lady Lyndhurst—Davison's Joke at Warren's Expense—Warren appointed Recorder of Hull—Charles Dickens—Thesiger's Wit—Warren's Serenity—Scott, the Reporter of Common Pleas Cases—Warren is led to Confess the Authorship of his Novels.

THERE never was a member of the Bar who contributed so much amusement to his friends—and he would have afforded much more to his enemies, had he had any—than Samuel Warren, the author of *Ten Thousand a Year* and of *The Diary of a Late Physician*. That he was a man of considerable genius is abundantly shown by the works I have mentioned, and yet he was always offering himself as an unresisting butt to the gibes and jeers of his acquaintance. He was a singular compound of simplicity and artfulness; the latter attribute, however, was of the most harmless character, for it was never calculated to take anybody in. It consisted in a never-ending desire to convince mankind that—gifted as he undoubtedly was—he held a much more prominent position in the world's regard than nature ever intended he should do. He seemed to think that

society in general spent all its spare time in thinking of him, and admiring his productions. But he was really looked upon by everybody as a very good fellow, kind and amiable in his demeanour, and taking the jokes that were frequently played upon him in very good part. He was never known to speak an ill-word of any one; but, after all, this may be but negative praise, according to my brother Ballantine; for I heard him once say, in his usual caustic style, when a similar character was given of another member of the Bar,

‘There is no credit due to him for that; he is so incessantly occupied in talking of himself that he has no time left for slandering other people.’

But Warren’s nature was not aggressive; and it may be truly said that, while he was universally laughed at, he was universally liked. His only fault was an uncontrollable, overweening vanity; but this, it is to be hoped, he sufficiently expiated by the penance of ridicule and humiliation, of which he was so constant as well as conscious a victim. It was quite immaterial to him whether the laurels he sought to gain came from the highest or the very lowest sources.

A friend once told him in jest that he understood he wrote the poetic advertisements that Moses and Sons, the celebrated tailors, used to put forth in the public journals.

‘No,’ said Warren, ‘they offered me very handsome terms to undertake it, but I did not think it consistent with my position in the literary world to accept the offer.’



No one believed that any such proposal had ever been made; he merely wished to have it supposed that his talents were in universal request. Unfortunately for his friends, he was retained as counsel in the well-known case of Prince Albert *v.* Strange, in which the prince sought an injunction against the defendant, for pirating certain designs which were executed for his private use.

I say 'unfortunately,' because, for months after this retainer, no sentence was ever uttered by Warren in which His Royal Highness's name did not flourish, together with expressions of gratitude to his illustrious patron for the marked confidence he had reposed in him. As to Prince Albert having had anything to do with the selection, was, with us, rather apocryphal; and after all, there was not much to boast of, seeing that he had two leaders over him, and was therefore only third, in the legal team; but he had not the slightest misgiving as to the distinction being due to royal admiration of his immortal works.

One afternoon he received a call from Davison, afterwards Sir Henry, who went out to India as judge. His friend found him with a huge pile of papers before him, which were always in the same position when any one called. He roused himself and soon began to talk about the important case to which he was devoting all his energies. Such attention was due to the distinguished client who had conferred such honour upon him, that he meant to be unfailing in his endeavours to promote

---

the success of the cause. Nothing could be more flattering than his position; but it involved great labour, for he could find not a moment's time for exercise or recreation.

'In fact, we ought to dine,' he said, 'to-night, with Lord and Lady Lyndhurst, but I have been obliged to refuse, on conscientious grounds.'

'Oh,' said Davison, 'I am invited too, and am going to dine with his lordship. I will mention that I have found you overwhelmed with work.'

'I would rather you did not name the subject,' said Warren, 'my wife has already sent an excuse to Lady Lyndhurst.'

'Nonsense,' said Davison. 'I shall be able to confirm her statement of your inability to attend.'

'You will oblige me by saying nothing about it,' was the answer. 'Your statement might clash with the excuse my wife has given, and I am not aware of what she wrote.'

But his friend was not to be persuaded from the task of tendering apologies for the overwhelmed counsel to the noble lord.

Warren, finding at length that Davison was obdurate, was obliged to confess that he was only joking, and that he had received no invitation to dine with Lord Lyndhurst.

'Neither have I,' said Davison, 'I was joking too.'

Having some doubt of the truth of the tale that had got abroad, I asked Davison whether it was well founded;

and he assured me that the conversation had occurred as I have related it.

I recollect meeting Warren once in Paris at the *table d'hôte* of the Hôtel des Princes, in the Rue Richelieu, an establishment long since closed. It was just after he had been appointed Recorder of Hull, about the year 1853. He was seated, not immediately opposite me, but a little way further up or down the table. This gave him the opportunity of addressing me in a tone of voice that could be heard by every one present, and was exactly suited to his wishes. He confided to me the fact that he had just received a lucrative appointment as *judge*, one of the best of the kind in the gift of the government; that he had already held a session; that on his arrival at Hull, the mayor and aldermen had come out in state to meet him, and escort him to the town-hall; and that in the evening a banquet was given in his honour.

‘In truth,’ he said, ‘if Prince Albert himself had been there—and I may say that His Royal Highness is one of my clients—he could not have been treated with more deference and respect. I can only suppose that the compliment was paid me in consequence of my being the author of *Ten Thousand a Year*.’

No one at the table knew him probably, except myself, and he must have been aware that it was quite unnecessary to tell all this to me, as I was, of course, well acquainted with the main facts, independently of the circumstance that I had heard them from him

before, with all their interesting embellishments. I was in this case simply a dumb medium of communication to others.

Having exhausted the above topics, he favoured us with the statement that Charles Dickens had, the week before, given a dinner in his honour, at which all the literati of the day and many noble and distinguished guests were invited to meet him—among the rest the Duke of Devonshire. I could not help thinking, though perhaps uncharitably, that it was much more likely that he had been invited among others to meet the duke, than that the duke had been invited to meet him. Of course I said nothing, but left the assembled company to form what notion they pleased of my learned friend. He was always boasting of his intimacy with members of the peerage, and one day he was saying that, while dining lately at the Duke of Leeds', he was surprised at finding no fish of any kind was served.

'That is easily accounted for,' said Thesiger—'they had probably eaten it all up-stairs.'

He was much annoyed by being introduced once at a fashionable assembly in Paris as Monsieur Vaurien. The accentuation of the syllables was unmistakable, but whether the servant had been made the accessory to a foolish joke, or whether it was the nearest approach he could make to the Gallic pronunciation of the name, I am not conscious.

It is remarkable that, in spite of the frequency of the sneers and buffetings, he received them with perfect

calmness and serenity. It might almost be supposed that his great object in life was to afford scope for fresh ones.

He was telling a friend that, on entering a ball-room in Liverpool with a lady upon his arm, all eyes were turned upon him with a sort of flattering gaze that made him feel quite nervous. I may state that the lady who accompanied him was the wife of one of the members of the Northern Circuit, and remarkably handsome, as indeed she still is, although many years have passed over her since that time. The friend bluntly suggested that possibly the lady might have been the cynosure, and not himself; but Warren repelled the idea with indignation. He well knew from experience the point to which general admiration was tending, and could not be mistaken.

Sometimes he would boast of the honours universally paid him; on other occasions he would affect to despise them, and complain of the irksomeness of so marked a career as his. He once met our very learned friend Scott, the reporter of Common Pleas cases, at the top of Inner Temple Lane, and, as they were going in the same direction, they walked away arm-in-arm together. Scott noticed that his companion often cast his eyes over his shoulder, but could not tell why. At length Warren said,

‘You know not what it is, Scott, to have a reputation like mine, but it carries its own annoyances with it. You are charmed at first with the homage you receive,

but the pleasure soon palls upon you, and you begin to discover that it is not very agreeable to be continually stared at, and your lightest words continually watched for and listened to. I frequently find in walking with a friend in the street that people come close to me for the purpose of hearing my conversation. For instance, there is a young fellow immediately behind us who has been following at my heels ever since we left the Temple; when I turn, he turns, and when I stop, he stops. He is one of the nuisances I speak of.'

Scott took a glance round, and immediately said,

'Ah! Warren, that is my son; he is rather bashful, and has been keeping near, so that when you had done with me, we might walk home together.'

At first Warren wished to preserve an *incognito* as to his authorship, not so much perhaps with a view to emulate Sir Walter Scott as from fear that the disclosure of his name might interfere with his professional prospects. He would have been satisfied with keeping the world at large in ignorance of his literary enterprise, but for any individual to usurp a credit which was all his own was beyond his powers of toleration. He always denied the paternity of the works in question, but he did it in a half-hearted way that was well calculated to arouse suspicion, for the struggle between his self-esteem and his supposed interest was a severe one.

A malicious friend, who well knew his tendencies and disposition, and who had made a shrewd guess at the truth, took an effectual method of solving the diffi-

culty. Talking together on the subject of the authorship of the volumes that had excited so much interest, Warren affected to be quite as much puzzled as his companion as to who could have written them. The latter observed, after a pause,

‘Warren, I know I can trust you with a secret which I would not disclose to any one else; but, as an old friend, I will rely on you. I am, then, the real author of the works in question.’

This was too much for Warren. His countenance suddenly assumed a blue tint, and in a tone of anger he said,

‘You are uttering a scandalous falsehood. It was I who wrote every line of them.’

‘That is all I wanted to know,’ said his friend, with a smile. ‘You have convinced me of what I had long suspected.’

There was no longer any secret about the matter, and I do not think that Warren much regretted that it was so.

I must confess that I have been rather free in describing and illustrating Warren’s peculiarities; but it must be remembered that, if he was to be referred to at all, it would be impossible to pass by the most prominent and dominating features of his character. And, moreover, I am persuaded that he would have much preferred that his weaknesses should be even openly paraded than that his name should be altogether omitted from any record of the Bar.

## CHAPTER XI.

## A SHORT CHAPTER.

Sir Nicholas Conyngham Tindal—Lord Tenterden—Anecdote—  
 A Roaring Barrister—Sir Mordaunt Wells—Sir John  
 Campbell—Baron Gurney.

THOSE who remember Sir Nicholas Conyngham Tindal, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, will bear me out in saying that, while few judges bore a higher reputation for a thorough knowledge of law, not one could show greater kindness, courtesy, and benignity than he invariably displayed. His cotemporary, Lord Tenterden, Chief Justice of the King's Bench—who, however, only survived Tindal's elevation for two or three years—was of a very different temperament, and was said by those who had practised before him to have been morose, surly, and uniformly ill-tempered. He was the son of a hair-dresser at Canterbury, and, I believe, a singing boy in the choir of the cathedral. When he attained eminence, it may be mentioned to his credit that he did not contrive to forget early associations; for he bears, as an addition to his arms, a crozier on a canton, in the dexter corner of the shield—alluding, I presume, to his youthful connection with



the cathedral of his birthplace. He died before I entered the Temple, but I had frequently seen him presiding in his court, and remember that I did not much admire either his appearance or his manners. I have heard or read somewhere that, when dining on one occasion at the banquet at Guildhall, the Lord Mayor, in proposing his health, said, in the course of his speech,

‘You see, in Lord Tenterden and myself, how the poorest and meanest of His Majesty’s subjects may rise to the very highest honours by diligence and good conduct. We come from the very dregs of the people, and yet we are filling two of the highest offices in the state. He is Chief Justice of England, and I am Lord Mayor of London.’

Probably it was the same alderman who thought ‘S.P.Q.R.’ (‘Senatus populus que Romanus’) meant small profits and quick returns.

I had not very much experience of Chief Justice Tindal, for he left the Bench in 1846; but what I did see of him made me much regret his loss to the profession. He was the very embodiment of kindness, and it was manifested indiscriminately to all classes of persons with whom he had to deal. I was once present when, having pronounced sentence of death on a prisoner convicted of murder (I think his name was Blakesley), it was necessary to call the convict back, after a slight interval, on account of some trifling informality in pronouncing the sentence. The judge, in a voice

---

tremulous with emotion, feelingly apologized to the man for adding to his distress by subjecting him again to the public gaze. Although he seldom indulged in observations beyond the scope of his official duty, there was at times a touch of humour about him that made us regret it was not more frequently displayed.

There was, on the western circuit, a learned Serjeant (he died before I became one) who was noted for the most stentorian voice and the most boisterous demeanour. The Chief Justice was once asked whether he considered Serjeant B—— to be a *sound* lawyer.

‘I must suspend my judgment,’ was the answer, ‘until it is authoritatively decided whether roaring in a horse constitutes unsoundness or not.’

At a town on circuit, where the civil and criminal courts were a considerable distance apart, Tindal, who was presiding in one of them, observed,

‘I have not seen my brother B—— in court during the last two days. Does any one know where he is?’

‘Oh, yes, my lord,’ said one of the Bar. ‘He is now speaking in the other court.’

‘Then I am afraid I am growing a little deaf,’ said the chief; ‘for I do not hear him.’

This reminds me of an incident of somewhat the same kind, that has reference to another possessor of the coif, Sir Mordaunt Wells, who was long my cotemporary. He, too, was gifted with a lung power which, when he got a little excited, he was in the habit of putting forth with great zeal and energy. He was one

day defending a prisoner in the Criminal Court, which was closely adjacent to the civil one. A judge (I think it was Baron Huddleston) was trying a case in the latter, and found that the business was very much disturbed by the noisy, clamorous tones that emanated from the rival establishment. At length he could submit to it no longer, and he despatched a message to his learned brother, with his compliments, and he would be much obliged to him if he would content himself with addressing one jury at a time.

When the courts were sitting, Chief Justice Tindal used to ride to and fro on a horse to which he was much attached, and which had carried him steadily and safely for many years. But these years had told on both horse and rider, and the latter was frequently advised by his friends to change the animal for one younger and more reliable; for, however good the equine will might be, his bodily strength might fail in carrying so very weighty a man as the judge.<sup>1</sup> But his lordship went ambling on, quite neglecting their suggestions. Now it happened just at this time, as was well known, that Sir John Campbell, then Attorney-General, had a very strong desire to obtain the Chief Justiceship of the Common Pleas whenever the present incumbent should vacate it,—whether voluntarily or perforce was,

<sup>1</sup> He was of very considerable dimensions, and I remember a caricature of the period representing him towering above Justice Williams, who was very diminutive, and who always went by the name of 'Little Johnny.' They were standing side by side, and beneath were inscribed the words, 'Judges of A'Size.'

in his acute mind, perfectly immaterial. The Judge used often to relate a conversation he had with the Attorney General, which I will give as nearly as possible as he told it.

✓ 'I was one day,' he said, 'gently riding in the park, when Jock Commell' (as he always called himself) 'rode up to me, and we jogged on together side by side for some distance. After a little commonplace talk, he cast a look of admiration on my poor steed, and said, "I have always envied you the possession of that horse of yours, Chief Justice. He seems so firm and sure-footed." But he is getting rather old, I observed. "Age is nothing," he replied, "it only confirms an animal in his good habits. If I were you, I should not part with him on any account. He will carry you with perfect safety for years yet." I pondered over Jock's words when we separated, and,' he continued, with a smile on his venerable face, 'I parted with my poor beast to a friend, a light-weight, who I knew would take care of him, the very next day.'

The Chief Justice differed in most respects from another cotemporary, Baron Gurney, who was considered very snappish to counsel and very severe to criminals. It was commonly said amongst us, though I do not mean to vouch for the truth of the report, that he was never seen to shed a tear but once, and that was when on a visit to the theatre to witness the performance of the *Beggar's Opera*, it was announced on the stage that Macheath had been reprieved.

## CHAPTER XII.

## BEARDS AND DRESS.

Beard and Moustache—Wearing Them a Dreadful Offence Formerly—Solemn Inquiry on the Subject—‘Soup’—Ladies Favour Beard and Moustache—Beard and Moustache come into Fashion among Barristers with the Volunteer Movement—Judges still Refuse to Wear Them—Beards in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth—A Ghastly Barber—Wig and Gown—Fashion in Dress—At the Queen’s Drawing-Room—Anecdote—Hair Powder—Anecdote.

WHEN one reflects upon the hirsute physiognomies of so many members of the Bar at the present time, it seems remarkable that for very many years anterior to about 1860 scarcely a beard and certainly not even the downy symptom of a moustache was to be seen on the face of any practising barrister; but still more would people be surprised to learn that somewhere between thirty and forty years ago a member of the profession was actually ostracized by his companions for presuming to carry such an appendage to his features! Yet such is the fact. There was a quiet, gentlemanly, well-informed man, named Brierley, who used to attend the Central Criminal Court, and who

wore a long flowing beard and a thick moustache, which seem to have given offence to some of the leaders who regularly frequented the sessions. He was past middle-life, was very inoffensive, and could have excited no jealousy, for he never had any business, and never seemed to expect any. His aspirations appeared to be confined to an occasional spoonful of 'soup' from the official tureen.<sup>1</sup> His delinquency consisted solely in wearing hair upon his chin and upper lip. A meeting of the senior Bar was called, to which he was summoned. None but ocular proof was, of course, required, and he was called upon for his defence. He seemed quite to recognize the enormity of his crime, for instead of denying the jurisdiction of the tribunal that was to judge him, and contesting its right to interfere with his

<sup>1</sup> It is necessary, perhaps, that I should explain to the uninitiated what 'soup' means, for it was a very important word in the vocabulary of juniors, and was constantly on their lips. Some of them lived upon it, at least, as far as professional gain was concerned; but at the best it must have been a somewhat spare and ungenerous diet. When no counsel appeared for the prosecution, a judge would often ask some barrister present to conduct it, for which he would receive a fee of one or two guineas, paid by the county. At some sessions a brief was given in every such case, and was handed to the Bar in rotation according to standing. Every man would therefore know the time when his turn would probably be reached; and I have known many learned counsel who now sit in high places come up to town from distant parts that they might be partakers of soup and appear in public, although the cost of the journey far exceeded the value of the fee. The brief consisted merely of the depositions, and the important honorarium attached to it was called '*soup*.' It was amusing sometimes to see how eagerly the tureen was watched, and in my younger days I have often watched it myself with deep interest.

personal toilette, he proceeded to apologize, and to excuse himself on the ground that he had a serious affection of the throat, and that it was under strong and urgent medical advice that he was induced to transgress the unwritten ordinances of the Bar.

One would have supposed that this excuse would have been sufficient to disarm hostility and insure his acquittal, but it turned out otherwise, and a vote of censure was, by a small majority, passed upon him for subjecting the Bar to general ridicule by his extravagant physiognomy. This was the worst that could befall him, for of course he could not be prevented from coming within the sacred precincts of the court, nor from taking his seat at the Bar-table. The only means of carrying out the resolution was by sending him to Coventry. But he did not give them the opportunity of executing it, for he seldom appeared afterwards. I never heard what became of this as amiable and well-conducted a gentleman as I ever met; but I remember that the high-handed proceeding excited a great deal of anger on the part of the female adjuncts of those who had taken a strong part against him, and it was remarked that some of them had rather a bad time of it at home for weeks afterwards.

That half the Bar appear now in court bearded and moustached is due probably to the martial ardour with which it was seized, on the introduction of the volunteer movement; for it seems to have been thought as necessary to furnish the upper lip of a soldier with hair, as it

was derogatory to a barrister to submit to the same process. The double calling, military and forensic, appears to have introduced a contradictory element into the question; but the passionate love of freedom that is now so rampant throughout the world, soon settled the matter. The innovation was at first tolerated, and finally received full judicial, as well as baristerial sanction. As far as my observation goes, it has not yet invaded the Bench. But the change will come—indeed, what change will not?

It is difficult to trace when the barefaced appearance of the forensic portion of the community commenced, for certainly, up to the end of the seventeenth century, our legal ancestors always appear by their portraits to have had the lower part of their faces covered and concealed as nature probably intended it should be; for nothing that is natural in the human physique ought to be taken to be a disfigurement, and the marked distinction between the sexes in this particular must be assumed to be a palpable indication of design.

A decree went forth in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, that no barrister should appear in court with a beard of more than a fortnight's growth. It is not easy to understand how such a regulation could be enforced, unless the Bar were subjected to some strict and periodical inspection. Had the rule applied to length of hair, instead of length of time, there would have been no difficulty in the matter. But we know nothing as to whether the decree was ever acted upon.



Connected with the subject of beards, I recollect T——, a member of the Northern Circuit, and a Q.C., told me of an incident that occurred to himself, and which may be worth mentioning. He awoke one morning at his lodgings at Liverpool, having dined with a jovial party at mess the night before, and found he had a slight touch of headache, while his hand was not quite so steady as usual. Something had disagreed with him, possibly the salmon, for it is astonishing how much this delicate and delinquent fish has to answer for on such occasions. He had to be in court by ten o'clock, and it was necessary he should be shaved. In his then nervous condition, he did not quite fancy performing this operation himself, so he sallied forth to the first barber's shop he came to, and the ceremony began. He noticed that the shaver was very cadaverous and looked very ill; but what struck him more was that his wife kept close to him all the time, and fixed her eyes steadfastly on his face. However, the business was satisfactorily got through; and my friend, not having any smaller money, gave the man half-a-crown to get change.

While the latter was away, T—— asked the wife about her husband's pallid condition, and how it was that she gazed so steadfastly at him during the time he was operating.

'Yes, sir,' she said, 'he has been seriously ill for a long time; he only came out of a lunatic asylum last night.'

T—— said he was so staggered that he literally ran out of the shop to get his breath, without waiting for his change, and began to think that there would have been less risk in trusting his throat to his own manipulation than to that of a stranger.

The general costume of the Bench and the Bar has changed perhaps much less than that of the population at large, especially as far as head-gear is concerned. The public have been beguiled into numerous changes by the tyranny and caprice of fashion; the Bar have been constant to the original garb. They have continued to adopt the outward indicia of their status, just as they adhered for centuries to the ancient and crude form of special pleading. So that, eccentric as we may look now in our antiquated accoutrements, it was the common dress in former times, and men of a certain class would have appeared ridiculous in any other.

The wig or peruke was invented by the courtiers of Louis XIV., in order that they might appear with the fine flowing locks which nature had bestowed on the head of their monarch; and, when these began to grow scant, he followed the example of his subjects, and wore a wig too. The fashion was adopted by the Court of Charles II., and then all who thought themselves respectable did the same. The Bench and the Bar, deeming themselves of course in that category, followed the mode, to which they have adhered ever since, whilst others have discarded it. Whatever style of dress was formerly worn by the upper classes is sure

to linger somewhere, although perhaps in a modified form.

If we stroll into the park on a drawing-room day, and look upon the coachmen and footmen of the higher nobility, we find them decked out in various coloured silk, satin or velvet coats, richly embroidered waistcoats, silk stockings and cocked hats. Now this is precisely the costume worn by gentlemen a hundred years ago. On a similar principle, now in vogue among ourselves, a waiter at a dance or an assembly is often assumed to be a guest, and addressed as such. All this may have become a very harmless custom, well understood; but it doubtless arose from the affectation of having it supposed that we were waited upon and served by persons of a higher class than menials. Thus a noble lord's bedizened lacquey of to-day is, to all appearance, the well-bred gentleman of a former age; and the modern waiter, as we know him now, represents the like individual of the present one.

At the beginning of our Queen's reign, and for some years afterwards, Westminster Hall on Her Majesty's birthday used to present a very gay and lively scene. The dignitaries of the law, who were going to attend the drawing-room at two o'clock, and who had to transact their business beforehand in the law courts, appeared in full court dress, full bottomed wigs, gowns of figured damask silk, and with lace bands and ruffles. I remember Thesiger telling us that his bands alone cost a hundred pounds, and were presented to him by a lady

---

friend. But all such displays as the above have long been discontinued. Since Her Majesty's lamented bereavement, the shows and festivities of the birthday have been naturally much curtailed.

It was the Duc d'Orleans in the time of the French Revolution, with his motto of 'Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité,' that put an end to this absurd fashion of men dressing in silks and satins, and enabled them to go about in society like rational beings, at least as far as outward appearance went, although it must be confessed that the present costume is not very picturesque. Now, it is often difficult to distinguish by the eye an ancient peer from a respectable mechanic.

It is told of a nobleman—whom I have often seen dressed like an under butler, in a black suit, swallow-tailed coat, and a white cravat, while white cotton stockings were peering above his shoes—that he went into a shop to buy a pair of gloves. After selecting a pair, he asked the price.

'Well,' said the shop-keeper, 'if they are for your master, four bob, but if they are for yourself, two bob and a bender,' which I understand means two shillings and sixpence.

Hair powder was worn in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries by most people above the rank of artisans. In the seventeenth it was necessary for the dressing of wigs; in the latter part of the eighteenth it was worn independently. But the custom was pretty well destroyed by Pitt, who, wishing to make it a source

of revenue, put a tax on the heads to which it was applied. The opposition were resolved that the minister's anticipations should not be realized, so they determined to render it unproductive, by ceasing to use it; the public followed suit, and the fashion soon died out. Now, it only does service to two distinguished classes of the Queen's subjects: the Bench and Bar who wear wigs, and the footmen of the aristocracy who do not. Many of the former, however, have ceased to avail themselves of it, and prefer wigs, the hair of which requires no powder to aid their attractions.

I have not included the bishops in connection with the subject of hair powder, because wigs are, I believe, scarcely ever worn by them in these days, although, in my early ones, a bishop was seldom seen without one, except by his valet.

A train of thought on one subject often arouses a kindred reminiscence of another. Dwelling on costume, calls to my mind a good thing which appeared in *Punch*—in one, I think, of its very early issues. It impressed me very much at the time, and is almost comparable with that inimitable one: 'Advice to people about to marry.' There was a picture of a stalwart Life-Guardsman dressed in his handsome, picturesque trappings, parading up and down at the entrance to St. James' Park, while two ragged young crossing-sweepers, without shoes or stockings, were resting on their brooms, contemplating him with looks of admiration not perhaps

unmixed with envy—when one little urchin says to the other,

‘I say, Jim, that’s the way our money goes.’

One other quotation from *Punch*, and I promise to plagiarize no more—that is to say, intentionally. It affords one of the most beautiful illustrations of child-like simplicity I ever met with. A mother is lying upon the sofa, while her little girl is fondling and admiring her. The child exclaims,

‘How pretty and good you are, mamma!—how glad I am that you married into our family!’

Such gems as these should render the cutters and polishers of them immortal.

I always feel a sort of regard for a man who tells me a good story. There was an acquaintance of mine at the Bar for whom I had no great liking; he seemed to me, as we are often in the habit of saying of one another, ‘that there appeared to be nothing in him.’ He told me of a school-master who had a row of boys arranged before him that he might examine them in the matter of cleanliness. Each boy was told to hold out his right hand, and in the first few the master did not find any blemishes that called for special attention. At last he came to one that seemed to try his patience.

‘Now,’ said he, ‘if I find a dirtier hand than that in the school, I will forgive you.’

‘Lor’, sir,’ said the boy, ‘will you—there!’ and he immediately stretched out his other hand, which seemed

as if it had recently indulged in close familiarities with the coal-scuttle.

I should have been ready to strangle the pedagogue had he punished the grimy delinquent after that; for, independently of the joke, he would have clearly broken a special contract by so doing. I felt a sort of respect ever afterwards for the man who told me that tale.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## SIR WILLIAM FOLLETT.

Sir William Follett—His Appearance and Qualifications—Senseless Litigation—Follett's clever Speech—An aspiring Junior—What is Truth?—The Object of Life—Is Mankind growing Better?—Follett and Maule—Anecdote of Maule.

I HAD not many opportunities of gaining experience of Sir William Follett, for he died prematurely in 1845, and, during many intervals before that time, he was obliged to cease from work, and to go abroad for the benefit of his health, which was always delicate; but I saw and heard quite enough of him to know that he was one of the ablest men that ever appeared at the English Bar. I seldom lost an opportunity of being in court when he was engaged in a case, and was always struck with his great powers of reasoning and the peculiar style of the advocacy that he adopted—or rather, I should say, the only one adapted to his nature. He was no orator, in the ordinary acceptance of the term; he could scarcely be called eloquent, for there were in his harangues no flowers of speech, no flights of fancy, none of those insidious efforts of illustration



which, while suggesting a pretended analogy, are only meant to draw off the attention of the hearer from the real question in dispute. There was neither action nor passion about him. His manner was essentially conversational. He stood before those whom he addressed, calm and impassive; there was scarcely a gesture that could distinguish his effort from a mere colloquial discussion; it was a pure appeal to the reason and judgment of those whom he sought to persuade. Yet he was very impressive, and he seemed to compel you to listen to him, probably because you could always follow and always understand him. He was tall, and his presence was commanding, while he was ever modest and deferential in his delivery and demeanour. It was remarkable what wonderful effects he produced by what, to a superficial observer, might appear such very slender means.

It was once said that, whilst it was the object of a true scholar to make profound things clear, that of a German philosopher was to make clear things profound. ✓ Follett furnished a powerful confirmation of the former part of the apothegm, for he could invest the most craggy and indigestible topic with an interest that astonished those who contemplated it in its naked deformity, and gladly shunned it in consequence.

I remember hearing him argue a case in the Bail Court, when I, as a student, was seated in what was called then the students' box, on the left of the judicial bench. Justice Williams ('Little Johnny') was the

judge, and, although at least fifty years have elapsed since that time, so strong was the impression made upon me by Follett's exhibition of power that the whole scene, with the appearance and countenances of the various performers, are as vividly before me at this moment as if that which I am relating occurred but yesterday. The case was one upon the law of settlement under the poor-law, as technical and unpalatable a topic as can well be conceived. It consisted of the most minute and trifling details of the pauper's birth, parentage, and marriage, or that of his parents, his dwelling, and the rent he paid. Such were the material facts, with many others of the like sportive kind, that required consideration, and the most trifling variation of proof in any of these particulars might make all the difference in the result of the case. As to the law, it was scattered through many statutes, and the decisions upon it through many volumes—the various sections of the one and the inconsistencies of the others it was the business of the judges to interpret and to reconcile. Nearly all this anomalous state of things has been very properly abolished.

Two parishes, perhaps two or three hundred miles apart, would often spend a hundred pounds or more each in litigating the question of whether or not an aged pauper was settled in one or the other, when five shillings a week would probably have fully sufficed to support the subject of the controversy for the few years he had to live. I should not have been so well pleased,

perhaps, at an earlier period of my career if that condition of affairs had been non-existent; for it was a source of very considerable emolument to me while I was at the Surrey Sessions. But we see things in a different light at different stages of our existence.

It is necessary to give the foregoing explanation in order that my remarks on the case in question may be properly understood.

Hall, of the Northern Circuit (afterwards M.P. for Leeds), was on one side, and Follett on the other. The former began. He was of burly form, a good lawyer, clever, but somewhat heavy in more senses of the word than one. He talked on for an hour; and, with such materials, it is no disparagement to him to say that his argument was not diverting. Not one individual in a hundred, unless he had ulterior views, would have probably endured it. For myself, I may say that at that time I knew nothing of the poor-law, and that was as much as I wished to know; for I was not disposed to take up a repulsive branch of the law, that I then deemed might never be of any use to me. I waited for Follett, for I had had already some experience of his power. At length he began, and my attention was at once riveted. I followed him sentence by sentence, and it seemed as if I had a map of the argument before me. I could trace every step of the journey; each following the other in consequential order. I could realize every movement—the spot from which he had emerged last to—as it seemed to me—the one he was about to

approach next. There was no break in the connection ; nothing that required explanation ; and, in the end, I flattered myself I knew as much of that particular part of the law of settlement (for there were many of them) as he did himself—or rather, I should say, as much as he wished or intended should be entertained of it by those who heard him ; for, be it understood, he could probably have argued on the other side with just as much apparent frankness and conviction as he exhibited upon the present one.

But, as I have said before in an earlier part of these recollections, his province was not to discover the truth. He was a professed actor, like Irving or Wilson Barrett on the stage : no one believes either to be really Hamlet or Othello, although he appears in the garb, and uses the language attributed to those dramatic heroes. Follett was doing his duty, in obedience to the behests of an institution which rendered it just, as well as expedient, that he should be substituted for his client, in urging the latter's legal claims before the court, whatever might be thought of their morality. That was a question for the legislature, not for him.

It is no exaggeration to say that I was fascinated with Follett's speech on the occasion in question. He seemed to me to be a giant amongst men.

There was a heavy case in which he was engaged in the full court of Queen's Bench. I do not remember hearing what it was about, nor is it necessary for my purpose that I should. At the commencement of Sir

William's argument, all the judges seemed to have set their minds strongly against him; but this, so far from discouraging him—as it usually did with most other counsel—only appeared to increase his determination to convert them to his side of the question, if he possibly could. He proceeded to urge his points, and, after a time, he began to have hopes. They were evidently wavering; for they one by one uttered remarks that told him he was making way. At length, when he had reason to believe that he had fully succeeded, he sat down. But with him was an aspiring junior, who, wishing to distinguish himself in so important a case, against the expostulations of his leader, insisted on being heard. And, accordingly, he was heard, at considerable length. At the close of his efforts to acquire distinction, he found he had succeeded, but not quite in the way he had hoped for.

The Chief Justice said, addressing Follett:

‘We are deeply indebted, Sir William, to your junior—more so, perhaps, than I can express—for preventing our going astray, as we were very likely to have done; for we had almost settled in our own minds that we should decide in your favour; but the able argument that has been addressed to us just now by Mr. H—— has saved us from doing what, he has shown us, would be an act of great injustice to your opponents. We must therefore give judgment against you.’

It is unfortunate for the interests of the public, as well as for the advance of our system of jurisprudence,

that Sir William Follett did not survive to become a judge, in which capacity he would have been certain to achieve the very highest rank. He would then have had the opportunity (and, no doubt, the disposition) of devoting himself exclusively to an investigation of the actual truth instead of being, like the driver of a public vehicle, obliged to go wheresoever his employer chose to direct him. The comparison suggests no disparagement of our profession. We act as promoters of the truth, if, individually, we do not always seem to seek it. It might be jeopardized, if counsel were heard only on one side of a case; but, where there are two strenuously opposed to one another, it is difficult to conceive a more efficient mode of eliciting the truth. We might be compared to the severed halves of a pair of shears, each adapted to nothing, except mischief—but, together, though always acting in collision, they form a most convenient implement of labour.

It is true that superior skill on the part of one of the counsel may sometimes depress the scale in a wrong direction, but this is a risk that is trifling and must necessarily be run; besides which, the tribunal that is to decide may be, in general, trusted to detect the erroneous variation, and readjust the machinery. It may be fairly assumed that, to whatever mental occupation Follett had devoted himself, he must have risen to eminence, and I do not know how he could have rendered himself more useful than by preparing the faculties of his mind for the judgment-seat; and nothing

is better calculated to produce that result than a lengthened training at the Bar.

I have alluded to the investigation of the truth, but after all—what is truth? Two judges, of great and equal intellect, will often differ on the interpretation of a statute, or draw different conclusions with regard to precisely the same body of evidence, simply because individual parts of them create diverse impressions on their minds. This is very natural, and far from being infrequent. Where then is the truth, and how is it to be evolved? Practically the question is decided by men inferior to the two who have differed, by each siding with one or the other of these, as his judgment or his conscience dictates, and this decision becomes an authority; but the discovery of the absolute truth, even where the case is susceptible of it, is as far off as ever. I am afraid it lies too deep—at least, as regards many subjects on which men's minds delight to speculate—to give us any chance of tracing it to its foundations.

In matters relating to art or science, or what appertains to the material matter of the universe, we are permitted to arrive ultimately at certainty, for, as I shall presently suggest, that is probably the object for which we were originally created; but, when we come to spiritual things, it is sheer waste of time to speculate upon them, or at least to seek to go beyond what has been revealed to us. Those who believe in revelation have always at hand a happy, and what they confidently

assume to be an authoritative, solution of many of the difficulties that might otherwise beset them. Those who do not so believe—and it is strictly a matter of evidence—have no such criterion. They must needs remain in their pristine darkness. They will in vain seek to induce the world to take the creations of their own puny intellects as a substitute for the light which they have chosen, even though conscientiously, to reject. There have always been, and always will be, men in the world who utter a great deal of jargon about the finite and the infinite, and how, by increasing our knowledge of the former, we may eventually arrive at a true conception of the latter. The only circumstance that saves them from being noxious is that they are utterly unintelligible, not only to the general public, but to one another. They profess to believe nothing, the proof of which is not mathematically demonstratable. They have not even the sagacity to perceive that, throughout their lives, they have acted daily and hourly on convictions founded on the evidence of others, and not in the least degree on demonstration, nor on what has been evolved out of their own mental consciousness. There is obviously much relating to ourselves, and to our ultimate destination, that we were never intended to know anything about, just as the truth is kept from the poor lamb that he will probably be killed and cooked for dinner, and eaten with mint sauce.

We may naturally suppose that we are meant to



fulfil a higher destiny than the lively little quadruped that 'licks the hand just raised to shed its blood.' The moment of its enlightenment is that of its annihilation, and it certainly would not have frisked a jot more gleefully if it had gleaned the intelligence at an earlier period of its existence. Think what would be the effect on a man's mind, of his being certified of the successive vicissitudes of his career, even in this world. Every sentiment, every feeling would become paralyzed; there would be no incentive to exertion. Hope, that great vivifier of the human spirit, would have fled from him, for he was already foredoomed, and it would be useless and profitless to struggle against Fate. But there are some inquisitive and presumptuous people who think they ought to know, and also that they can learn more about supreme destiny than we know at present. Most of us, however, get on pretty well with the several versions of the knowledge that we have achieved for ourselves, together with what the generality of men are satisfied has been vouchsafed to us. It is quite useless our asking for more. We may just as well seek to learn the ancient history of the inhabitants of the moon, when it had any, or what class of beings will dwell in Jupiter or Saturn when they become in a condition to sustain animal life. We have no fulcrum upon which the lever of thought can rest—no material on which it can be brought to operate.

Follett was a great man, but his intellect was only

great by comparison. If we degrade omniscience by assuming it to be represented by so low a figure as 1,000, we should be complimenting Follett by representing his capacity by 4, and that of ordinary clever men by 3. How paltry and insignificant must appear the attempt by smaller minds to reach beyond the limits prescribed to one of the ablest and brightest of our race. Follett was too wise to have employed his time in such speculative enterprises; and, had he given himself up to them, the world would have derived little profit from the result.

It may be presumption to say so, but it has often occurred to me in moments of abstraction as probable, that one object the Deity had in peopling the earth with human beings was that they might exhaust their researches into the laws of Nature, and bring their knowledge of them to perfection, and that when such knowledge was arrived at their mission would be accomplished. I think that there is some evidence to justify this conclusion; and that the inquiry is not beyond the scope of the limited intelligence with which mankind is gifted.

In the first place, I assume it may be taken for granted that part of the scheme at least is, that the human race should make progress, and show increase of power in some direction or another. What evidence, then, have we of any such advance?

I doubt whether we have any proof that mankind in the present day have much improved in mere morals.

Since Adam and Eve were created, men have been as prone to be disobedient to divine as well as to human command as they ever were, and women have still about them many of the characteristics of their original maternal parent. We all have in greater or less proportion the same passions, the same dominant impulses. Education may have done something to modify our apparent status in this respect; but it has taught us—and especially for our own selfish convenience—rather to conceal than to control our evil propensities.

Turning now to mental power, I cannot think there is any increase in that particular. I question whether the present generation has any reason to credit itself with superiority, in pure abstract inventive intellect, over the ancient Greeks, and we have scarcely any records of nations antecedent to them on which to form a judgment. But in knowledge of the secrets of Nature—that is, in estimating acquired qualifications as distinguished from natural gifts—there can be no doubt we have made wonderful progress, and have far outstepped our forefathers. That this should be so is obvious and inevitable, since the discoveries of our era must necessarily become the heritage of its successor; and thus a mass of knowledge has been ever accumulating for future generations to improve upon. The present century has made larger contributions to mechanical art and science and to the discovery of what, though now familiar to us, had hitherto been considered impossibilities, than the half-dozen centuries that

preceded it combined. Advance in this respect, therefore, cannot be denied, and it must have been designed ; for, whatever is, it is clear, was intended to be. But I will not pursue this topic further. I was led into it by the remarkable genius of the man whose characteristics I have been discussing, and whose life was cut short before it had reached its highest stage of usefulness.

There must be many men living who knew much more about Sir William Follett than I can profess to do ; but, as far as my personal observation carries me, in mere intellectual power I never knew him surpassed.

I had almost forgotten to record a little colloquy that took place between Follett and Maule when the latter was at the Bar. It will afford an idea of the estimation in which he held those who were placed in authority over him. There was a very important and intricate case coming on in the House of Lords, and the peers had summoned the judges to attend them to hear the subject-matter argued by counsel and to give their opinions upon it. Follett was retained as counsel on one side and Maule on the other. Shortly before the case came on, Follett strolled into the kitchen of the House of Commons (to which the Bar had always access in the daytime) and called for a biscuit and a glass of sherry. To his surprise, he saw Maule sitting at a table with a rump-steak and a huge flagon of stout before him, to the consumption of both of which he was applying himself with the most exemplary assiduity. Follett could not help expressing to his opponent his astonishment

at seeing him indulging in so solid and carnal a diet by way of a preparative for the task he was about to enter upon, and for which a clear unclouded brain was so essential.

‘As to clearness of brain,’ said Maule, ‘I find that mine is too clear already. The truth is, I am striving to bring my intellect down to a level with the capacity of those idiotic judges.’ ✓

Possibly he had no serious meaning in what he said. But he could never restrain himself from giving utterance to anything sharp and pithy whenever the opportunity presented itself.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## MR. BENJAMIN, Q.C.

Mr. Judah Benjamin—His stormy Career—He quits America—Is Called to the English Bar—His Qualifications—He Practices for Seventeen Years—His Retirement—A Banquet in his Honour—Nearing his End—Monsieur Berryer—Lord Selborne—Lord Brougham—A Barrister's duty to his Client—Lord Chief Justice Cockburn's opinion on the Subject.

To my mind the nearest approach to Sir William Follett in his power of close, abstract reasoning was the late Mr. Judah Benjamin, whose career had been a stirring and a startling one. He was born in America, and his strongly-marked Jewish features sufficiently indicated the faith of his forefathers. He was educated for the law, and, when he commenced practice in the Southern States, his talents soon brought him into prominent notice, and eventually raised him to distinction. In the war of Secession, he sided with the South, and became Attorney-General, and afterwards Financial Secretary under Jefferson Davis, and was throughout one of the most trusted advisers of his chief. But after the victory of the North and the utter defeat of his party, he with difficulty made his escape from America, leaving all his

property, including a valuable library, behind him. The greater part of the former he never recovered, but the library was purchased by the subscriptions of many of his friends and admirers, and presented to him on his arrival in England. This took place in 1865, and he immediately entered Lincoln's Inn and applied himself vigorously to the study of our law. Through the instrumentality and good offices of Lord Cairns, he was called to the English Bar in 1866, after one year's probation, a concession most generously, though exceptionally, accorded to one who had gone through so many interesting and romantic vicissitudes of fortune.

It is difficult to imagine a position more apparently hopeless than his. At the comparatively advanced age of fifty-five, he had to adapt himself to an entirely new state of things. He had a great deal to learn, and, what was almost as trying, a great deal to unlearn; for although the law in the United States is founded on ours, time has caused a considerable divergence between them, and the technicalities of practice vary still more. He had to contend against the *élite* of the English Bar—men who had established a long-standing connection with attorneys, and were not easily to be displaced by a new-comer of whom little was generally known.

I am bound also to mention that Benjamin's appearance was far from prepossessing; he was short and stout—in fact, what the irreverent might call stumpy, and his voice had about it what we are in the habit of deeming the very worst of American twangs. There

was nothing in his gait or bearing that could compare with the dignity of aspect which characterized Sir William Follett, for instance, and many other leaders. If I refer to these difficulties and defects, it is only for the purpose of suggesting how powerful must have been the energy and the intellect that could defy and surmount them all.

Benjamin was singularly amiable and sympathetic in his association with others, and showed an amount of retiring diffidence and modesty that would scarcely be expected in one who had been an actor in so many exciting scenes of conflict and turmoil. But, notwithstanding the drawbacks I have referred to, he rapidly rose to the very highest rank in the profession. He was able at length to choose the class of business for which he would accept retainers and reject every other, however remunerative it might promise to be. He soon gave up attending to *nisi prius* cases—that is, trials before a jury. It must be confessed that for these his style and manner, and I may say his faculties, were not well-adapted. I doubt whether he could have invested a dry, uncouth, vapid collection of facts with the charm of a romance, and thus have secured the rapt attention of a superficial auditory. This, I think, marked the distinction between his powers and those of Sir William Follett.

Benjamin's faculties were more logical than descriptive. He could twist and play with his major and his minor premisses with great skill, so as to bring them in



harmony with his conclusion, but he could not reduce his mind to a level with those speciosities which it is often necessary to resort to in order to squeeze out a verdict from a jury. Johnson said of Milton he could carve a giant out of a rock, but he could not condescend to carve heads out of cherry-stones. Benjamin's were not perhaps what might be called all-round faculties, but at least they were sharp, keen, and incisive. His practice was latterly principally confined to cases in the Privy Council and the House of Lords, and he is said to have made the largest income of any counsel of his time. He retired from the Bar in 1883, so that all his successes were gained within a period of seventeen years, much of the early time having been employed in learning to achieve them. A dinner was given to him on his retirement by the judges and the Bar in the hall of the Inner Temple, my old and esteemed friend Sir Henry James, the then Attorney-General, being in the chair. On no occasion within my recollection (except one, to which I may shortly refer) has a banquet been so numerously attended. The hall was as full of guests as its space would accommodate, and scarcely an existing dignitary of the profession was absent.

A cynic might suggest that the Bar, at least, were glad to commemorate the departure of so formidable a competitor from amongst them; but no one who knew the sentiments entertained by the profession towards Benjamin would think so.

In spite of his great talents (so speedily recognized),

no feelings of jealousy were ever manifested by those who would be most likely to suffer by his advance. The right hand of fellowship was always extended to him from the first, and the banquet was a just tribute to the regard and affection we all felt towards him.

He came from Paris, his favourite dwelling-place, to receive the compliments we wished to pay him, and, in responding to the proposal of his health, it was quite clear that our good wishes would not be available for any length of time. He had become very enfeebled, and looked wasted and ill. He poured forth his thanks in feeling and tender words for the generosity and uniform kindness with which the Bar had received a destitute fugitive from another land; one who had nothing but his misfortunes to recommend him to their sympathy. It was a touching scene, and rendered more so by the feeling which most of us had of the painful event that could not long be delayed.

I have been enabled to record but little regarding poor Benjamin. I have often witnessed and heard of many of his triumphs in court, but I have never heard of his ever having perpetrated a joke. The truth is, his mind was too big, too much occupied with more solid matter to indulge in such pastime.

The other dinner I have referred to above was that given in 1864 by the Bench and Bar to Monsieur Berryer, the head of the French Bar of Advocates. It was held in the Middle Temple hall, which was crowded to excess, very many of the profession being excluded

for want of space. The occasion was in itself a very interesting one, but it was rendered more so by the distinguished men who attended it, many of whom will be long remembered in history. The Attorney-General, Sir Roundell Palmer, now Lord Selborne, presided, and to the right and left of him were, besides the principal guest, Monsieur Desmarest his batonnier (meaning, I believe, his deputy), Lord Brougham, Lord Kingsdown, Mr. Gladstone (claiming legal status as Chancellor of the Exchequer), Chief Justice Cockburn, Sir Fitzroy Kelly, Lord Justice Knight-Bruce, Vice-Chancellor Wood, Lord Hatherley, Baron Bramwell, Justice Blackburn, and all the remaining judges, with the leaders and seniors of the Bar. Berryer made a fine speech, but, in the opinion of most of us, the address of the batonnier was the more interesting of the two. But the evening was rendered memorable by some remarks of Chief Justice Cockburn, that have been often quoted since, as to the duties an English advocate owes his client. I have touched on this subject more than once and have stated what, in my judgment, those duties are.

Lord Brougham, in a published work, had laid down what was generally thought to be somewhat extravagant views upon the subject. I have not the words before me, but, in effect, they amounted to this—that a barrister should be prepared to sacrifice his country, his family, and his home in advocating the cause of his clients. In delivering a speech on the evening in question, he expatiated in somewhat the same strain,

and insisted that it was incumbent on counsel to subordinate almost every other consideration to that of ensuring success to those who retained him. Chief Justice Cockburn, who spoke afterwards, took occasion, in the course of his remarks, to advert to what Lord Brougham had published as well as spoken. He agreed with much that had been urged with reference to the duties of a barrister. He was bound to exercise all his talent, all his energy in behalf of his client; but there were boundaries that he ought not to permit himself to transgress. He was bound to act like a man of honour. He ought not unfairly to traduce the character of others in order to benefit his cause—thus to extract a verdict *per fas aut nefas*. ‘He is,’ he continued, ‘entitled to use the weapons of a warrior, but not those of an assassin.’ Reiterated cheers followed this remark from all parts of the hall, and I have always thought it was specially intended as a protest against the doctrine that Lord Brougham had, years before, laid down, and which seems never before to have been so openly challenged.

## CHAPTER XV.

## LORDS COCKBURN AND CAMPBELL.

Lord Chief Justice Cockburn—Serjeant Ballantine's opinion of Him—Cockburn's Fairness—Demeanour of the Bench towards the Bar—Cockburn's Amiability—Lord Campbell—Envious of Lord Brougham—Edwin James—Lord Blackburn—The Distribution of Patronage—Sir Colley Scotland—Lord Lyndhurst.

HAVING mentioned Chief Justice Cockburn, I should like to say a few words about him, because I think my brother Ballantine has done him somewhat scant justice. In my opinion—making every allowance for some very human frailties—he was as admirable a judge as ever sat upon the Bench. No one can doubt his great ability. As a lawyer, he was perhaps surpassed by some of his cotemporaries, yet he had a knack of picking up the various points of an argument, as it progressed, and of comparing and analyzing the authorities, so as in the end to be enabled to give a lucid and accurate exposition of the law when his judgment was called for. But there was at all times a tone of courtesy, of fairness, and of manly dignity about him that has been seldom approached. Of course we can only speak of a

man according to our experience of his attributes. But it sometimes happens that a fancied slight to ourselves, an unintentional wound to our feelings, a false rumour supposed to have emanated from the object of our criticism (perhaps a true one would be still more resented) may taint our judgment, and induce us to express an opinion entirely opposed to that generally entertained.

I speak of Lord Chief Justice Cockburn only with reference to his bearing as a judge in relation to the Bar, and as he appeared in general society; I cannot pretend to utter a word with regard to his private life. Ballantine says he carried to the Bench the habits he had acquired at the Bar, and that he was apt to take a prejudiced view of a case at an early part of it which it was very difficult afterwards to induce him to change. I believe I saw a great deal more of Cockburn on the Bench than Ballantine did, and the impression left on my mind is that he was the very last man who could be rendered amenable to such a charge. An insinuation of that kind made against Chief Justice Erle (of the Common Pleas) might have been better founded. I say this, being entirely free from prejudice, for I was on much more intimate terms with the latter than I was with Cockburn, and there was no single judge for whom I had a more affectionate regard. But there is no doubt that he leaned too much to the equitable in contradistinction to the legal side of a question. It was a fault in a judge, but it was to some extent a

venial one, for he abhorred injustice in any shape, and always sought to prevent the technicalities of the law from interfering with what he considered the moral rights and just claims of a party to a suit.

I have certainly witnessed instances in which Cockburn had taken what might appear to be a prejudiced view of a particular side in a case in court, but I have constantly known him change that view as the evidence proceeded, until in the end he virtually confessed his error by summing-up in favour of the party against whom his first impressions were formed. Indeed, I should have thought that a readiness to admit unfounded preconceptions and the frankness with which the admission was made, would have been generally recognized as a peculiar characteristic of the Chief Justice; and it is not a trait that is frequently met with in a judge. He does not like to admit that he has been unduly biassed, and would rather run the risk of its not being detected than that he himself should openly proclaim the fact. There is, however, but seldom cause of complaint in this respect.

The demeanour of the Bench towards the Bar, especially towards the junior Bar, is of much more concern to the public than may at first sight appear, or than is generally imagined. A client is entitled to the fullest exercise of the talents of the advocate he has chosen to represent him; but this he cannot have, if the latter is not allowed to feel perfectly at ease in the pursuit of his vocation, his mental powers unchecked by

unseemly interruptions, captious, ill-natured remarks, or superciliousness of manner exhibited by the judge before whom he is arguing.

A neophyte half-known and not yet half-appreciated is very easily disconcerted, and, when subjected to such treatment as I have referred to, what might have turned out to be a very valuable argument, had it been patiently listened to, remains unspoken, or at least deprived of much of its force and clearness; and thus, not only the client, but possibly the science of jurisprudence, sustains considerable loss.

No one can tell except he who has experienced it the value of an encouraging smile from a presiding judge to a junior just struggling into professional existence; whereas nothing can have a more paralyzing effect upon the faculties than a rude assumption of superiority of intellect or knowledge that I have sometimes, though I admit rarely, seen. No one could show more amiability and kindness to juniors than Sir Alexander Cockburn.

I have often known him, when a harsh or impatient word has been uttered by one of his brethren in a full court to a young man arguing his case before them, address him in terms of encouragement, and assure him that he was listening attentively to what he was saying, and thoroughly appreciated his argument. I must add that after all he was somewhat of an autocrat in his court, and was always strict in exacting the utmost deference and respect towards the Bench. He was not one with whom it would be safe to take liberties, and



the only instance I remember of such an attempt being passed over without reproof, is the one I have related in my notice of our nervous and facetious friend Tom Jones.

Cockburn could be severe and caustic enough towards those who ventured to show airs before him, or to manifest their independence of the moderate code of deportment he rightly prescribed; but those who were willing to render it a strict adherence never found a more genial or pleasing court to practise in than his. Nor was his geniality confined to his duties on the Bench. At Serjeants' Inn, he would occasionally remain with us serjeants after the other judges had left, and there we always found him a most charming companion, full of anecdotes, and just as ready to listen to what any of us had to say, as to amuse us with his own racy recollections of times gone by.

What a wonderful contrast there was between his character and that of Lord Campbell, his immediate predecessor as Chief of the Queen's Bench. The one all manliness and openness—the disposition of the other made up of subserviency and self-seeking.

I have already given an account of the equestrian interview between Campbell and Chief Justice Tindal, and it most faithfully portrays the leading principle of his life. If volumes were written to explain the natural tendencies of his character, they could not give a more complete and accurate description of him than may be gleaned from that unsophisticated anecdote ✓

told by the venerable Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. He seems to have manifested an early determination of 'getting on' by any ways or means, from the moment of leaving the paternal roof to the close of a constantly advancing career. He hated Lord Brougham, and it is amusing to read the obsequious letters he wrote to that functionary and the contemptuous tone of the latter's replies; but no treatment, however repulsive, would prevent Campbell from humbling himself again whenever he thought anything was to be gained by humility. He died in the middle of the night, and it was very currently believed that unless the arch enemy had watched his opportunity and attacked his victim while he was asleep, he would have managed to elude his usually irresistible grasp. He had few friends; but I think it must be admitted that he became an able and most useful judge when upon the Bench, and scarcely any fault was to be found with his decisions. He kept men to the point, and saved much valuable time by seizing upon the real and vital elements of a case, and by never allowing counsel to travel beyond them. The Bar had seldom any reason to complain of his behaviour towards them, for he was in general very tolerant and civil; but we always thought that a display of courtesy which was indigenous in Cockburn was a matter of calculation with Campbell. It was a principle with him never to make enemies, except of those who came in the way of his advancement, and these were enemies rather of necessity than

of choice. The only occasions on which he ever showed signs of temper was when counsel would persevere in interpolating into a case what he thought had nothing to do with the real question to be tried. I remember Edwin James once saying to him while folding up his brief, after a long struggle in furtherance of such an attempt,

‘I will retire, my lord, and no longer trespass on your lordship’s impatience.’

I hope I have done Lord Campbell no injustice in thus stating my impression of his character; and I say so, because I feel bound to aver that, setting aside history and hearsay, and judging from my own individual experience—and I saw a great deal of him on the Bench—I should have little reason for carping at the way in which he conducted the business of the court. True, he was sometimes a little peevish and irritable, but he was an old man, and I believe I was then more disposed to find excuses for the testiness of old age than I am now. The faults he was charged with, justifiably or otherwise, were internal and not external. Any display of the latter would only have prejudiced the hoped-for success of the former. But I, of course, heard his character much discussed by those who had very much better means of forming a correct opinion of him than I had, and I may say that the view I have expressed was the one almost universally entertained.

It was most unfortunate for Campbell that such a

feeling was abroad; for it resulted in the very worst construction being put upon everything he either said or did, and craft was supposed to actuate every effort of his mind. By virtue of his office, or by his influence, two judicial appointments were made, which excited the keenest and most rancorous comments. The present Lord Blackburn was the recipient of one of them, and the most ridiculous personal motives were attributed to Lord Campbell for having made such a selection. Luckily, time would show to a certainty whether the aspersions were well founded, and they all proved to be mere fabrications. The truth was, the new judge had been taken from the back row of the Queen's Bench, he not having obtained the honour of a silk gown; and, of course, there were many leaders superior in rank to him, and who thought themselves slighted by a junior obtaining a position they so earnestly coveted to fill.

The distribution of patronage is a very delicate operation. Louis XIV. used to say it always afforded him great annoyance when any important office fell vacant; for, in giving it away, he was sure to make a number of men his enemies, and one man ungrateful. With the prejudice existing against Lord Campbell, he was peculiarly amenable to attack in this direction, and he had to encounter its full force whenever an occasion offered for its display.

But I may say, without fear of contradiction or risk of any insinuation of flattery, that society is much indebted to Lord Campbell for having chosen Mr. Colin

Blackburn to occupy a seat in the Queen's Bench, and the subsequent career of that learned judge amply justifies the remark. The other appointment I have referred to was that of my friend Sir Colley Scotland to the Chief Justiceship of Madras. It was said in this instance, with malicious waggery, that Lord Campbell, having exhausted his list of Scotch relations and friends on whom to bestow lucrative offices in his gift, was resolved to go to 'Scotland' for another *protégé* rather than waste his patronage on any one of English blood. But this appointment also turned out to be an excellent one. I never could suggest to my own mind any other motive that Lord Campbell had in thus exercising his rights, except that of promoting the public service, and which a naturally keen insight into human character enabled him satisfactorily to carry out. I have no doubt that Lord Campbell was most unfairly traduced by many who, knowing him to be faulty in some respects, refused to believe that he could be faultless in any. But, at all events, were he now alive amongst us, he should be one of the last to cast a stone at those who misjudge others, considering the way in which he has, in his published works, cast reflections not only upon those who had gone before him, but even upon his own cotemporaries. It was that which induced Lord Lyndhurst to say, in the House of Lords, that the prospect of having Lord Campbell for a biographer would add a new terror to death.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## MR. EDWIN JAMES.

Edwin James—A remarkable Man—An extensive Practice—In Parliament—His Hangers-on—‘James II.’—‘The Young Pretender’—The Beginning of the End—James is Dismissed from the Bar—He goes to America—Is a Failure in the United States—He returns to England—Becomes Clerk to an Attorney—A Ludicrous Incident concerning James and Hawkins—Richard and Arthur Corner—Chief Justice at the Gold Coast—Chief Justiceship of Honduras.

EDWIN JAMES was a remarkable man. He was for a long time the pet of the attorneys, and the most formidable rival the other leaders at *nisi prius* (meaning trials by jury) had to contend with. He was very sharp and acute, and, in fact, possessed a combination of all the various qualities that are requisite to produce a successful advocate, without having any of them in great abundance. He was not on terms of very close intimacy with law; was not particularly endowed with wit; had no excessive powers of oratory; nor any unusual command of language, but he had sufficient of each of them admirably to serve his turn. He was like a bowl of punch, where the ingredients must all

be mixed in due and proper proportions, while a redundancy of any one of them is said to injure the flavour.

By the bye, Dr. Maginn used to give as his recipe for that beverage—'Put in the lemons first, then the sugar, then add the whiskey, and every drop of water you put in after that spoils the brew.'

In London, James's practice was very extensive, and, on the Home Circuit, he took the wind out of the sails of many much more substantial and able men. When in Parliament, however, he gave notice of a bill which provided that Home Circuit cases should be all tried in London, the motive alleged for the measure being the much greater facilities there were for suitors and witnesses to come to town than for them to get from one part of the county to another. The truth was that his practice in the metropolis was more lucrative than that which accrued to him in the country, and he wished to retain both. But such an outcry was raised against the scheme, and his object in proposing it was so transparent, that he thought proper to pursue it no further.

He used to have two or three hangers-on, men who had become tired of lying torpid, but earnestly wishing for action, who were in the habit of holding for him those briefs that he could not attend to himself, while a young connection of his named Allan, who was of a classical turn, he employed in preparing for him quotations, which he subsequently paraded, in impromptu

style, whenever occasion served. I remember one of these deputies, who used most frequently to appear as the *locum tenens*, was called James II., while Allan was styled the Young Pretender.

I believe James conducted himself very respectably for several years of his practice at the Bar, but, notwithstanding the large income he must have made, he was at last overwhelmed with debt, and this led him into malpractices, for which he was cited before the Benchers of his Inn, and after a full inquiry, several witnesses having been examined as to the charges brought against him, he was formally disbarred. Shortly anterior to this, he was M.P. for Marylebone, Recorder of Brighton, member of several Clubs, as well as Queen's Counsel. All but the last he had been compelled to resign, before the investigation by the Benchers, and the rank of Queen's Counsel was, of course, lost to him when he was dismissed from the Bar.

Whilst he was in Parliament an account was taken of the number of speeches made by some of the most talkative members, and it was found that those appropriated to James far exceeded what were uttered by any other speaker.

So prominent was his position, however, that it was generally said at the time that, if he had restrained his evil propensities, or at least could have managed to keep the past undetected for six months longer, he might have become Solicitor-General; but the tempt-



ation to do wrong, when a favourable opportunity offered, was too much for him, and he became degraded and lost to all reputable society.

He went to America and tried to practise in New York, but, from what I heard of him from professional men when I was there, he proved a complete failure, for, clever as he was, he was no match for the Americans.

I was much afraid of meeting him, for I was sure he would want to get what he would have called a loan from me; but luckily the Americans did not understand the title of Serjeant, and probably took it for a Christian name, so that at hotels and elsewhere I always appeared with a single S. before my name; and this, I dare say, saved me from recognition by my once learned friend.

He returned to England and became a sort of clerk to an attorney. He afterwards took an office at the West End, and advertised that he was prepared to give advice to any one who sought it. The last time I saw him was at the Assizes at Guildford, a town that had witnessed so many of his triumphs. He had come down as a witness in some particular case, and was singularly anxious to be called into the witness-box, alleging that it was in his power to give some most important evidence for the party that had subpoenaed him; but the counsel on that side declined to call him, feeling probably that his reputation, damaged as it was, might give his testimony an unpleasant aspect before

a jury who might have known him well in other days. Thus (what every one would suppose a person in his position would have shrunk from seeking), he was anxious once again to display himself in public, though in so very different a character from his former one.

The mention of Edwin James brings to mind a ludicrous incident—which happily failed to turn out a disastrous one—in which he and the present Mr. Justice Hawkins played a principal part. I was pulling up the river at Guildford, after mess, with my old friend, Richard Corner (afterwards Chief Justice of the Gold Coast, and subsequently transferred to Honduras in the same capacity). We had rowed for a mile or two along the narrow stream, without meeting with a single human being, for on the one side there are trees bordering parks and fields attached to distant residences, and on the other an unfrequented foot-path. But, on approaching a lock, we could perceive, standing erect on the middle of the lock-gates, two strange forms that somewhat startled us. We did not recognize them at first, but, on getting nearer, we found that the figures represented our two learned friends above-mentioned. The only clothing we could detect about them was a hat on the head of one, and a pair of boots in the hand of the other. As for James, fat and pursy as he was, he looked the colour of a recently boiled lobster, while the other, thin and spare, gave one the idea that he had been painted a pale blue. There they stood trembling with fear, while Corner and I were puzzled

to guess what it all meant ; for we had kept our heads turned to the right while nearing the lock, but, on a hint from the boots which pointed to the left, we turned round and the mystery was at once cleared up.

On the pathway was a raging bull, digging his horns into the habiliments of our friends, tossing them in the air, and evidently annoyed that he could not treat the owners in the same fashion. It seems he had come rushing towards them as they were preparing to take a bath, and they had only just time to seize the first article of raiment that came to hand, and run upon the lock with all speed, to save themselves from the animal's fury.

We were of course prepared to render the prisoners the help they beseechingly implored. Having the coign of vantage,—for the banks shelved gradually, and the bull could not reach us in mid-stream,—we managed after a time by shouts and by brandishing our oars to drive the beast away. When the reprieved captives saw that he was at a respectful distance, they came ashore, dressed themselves as well as they could in their tattered garments, and thanked us warmly for the service we had rendered them ; and well they might, for had it not been for our providential appearance, and if the bull had been of a determined and obstinate frame of mind, they might have remained upon their perch, nude and upright, until the next morning. Afterwards, to show their gratitude, I remember they assisted us in carrying our light outrigger

over the lock, for there was, of course, no lockman near ; and then returned in a rather dilapidated condition to their lodgings, while we pursued our way towards Godalming.

I have often shuddered since at the thought of what might have happened had the bull fulfilled his sanguinary intentions, in the first instance. Our friends could only have escaped his nefarious onslaught by rushing far into the river, and as the water was very deep near the lock, and I do not believe that either of them could swim, the result would have been the same ; they might just as well have quietly waited to be despatched by the enemy. In such a case James would have gone out of the world, leaving behind him a respectable character from his last place ; whilst, as to the other, the country would have lost the services of an able judge. The members of the circuit would have been left to bewail the sacrifice of two such distinguished brethren, though I am afraid some few of them would have had mixed feelings on the subject.

I need hardly say that what I have recounted happened while James was in the odour of professional sanctity, or rather before he had transgressed the eleventh commandment : 'Thou shalt not be found out.'

Richard Corner, whom I have mentioned as being with me in the boat on the river at Guildford, was one of my oldest friends on sessions and circuit. He was of a quiet, retiring disposition, and little fitted to cope with the rougher intellects of the competitors by whom

he was surrounded. He was a great authority on crown practice, and conjointly with his brother Arthur, who was one of the masters in the Crown Office, he published a treatise on that very recondite and dismally technical subject, and which has remained a standard authority up to the present day. He made very little way at the Bar, and applied for the appointment of Chief Justice at the Gold Coast. We were very sorry when his application was granted, for we never expected to see him again. He was very amiable and very popular, and we were naturally sorry to lose him. The '*revocare gradum*' was not usual in this respect, although the '*facilis descensus*' was very simple and easy. The pestiferous climate and other little casualties generally settled the business without any unconscionable delay.

There was a current rumour amongst us that there were always three actual or potential judges nominally attached to that inhospitable coast. There was one coming home in his coffin, another performing the duties of the office, and a third going out ready to succeed him. It was also believed that one of our body asked for some such office on the coast of Guinea. He was charmed at the success of his application, the fact being that any one who asked for it was pretty sure of getting it, so slender was the competition for martyrdom involved in these deadly regions. He was about to start, when he suddenly appeared at the Colonial Office, and resigned the appointment he had been so anxious to obtain. The fact turned out to be that he had just

received an authentic account of how the official whom he was going out to succeed had shortly before been served up on hot toast at a grand banquet given by the king of one of the hostile tribes in the immediate neighbourhood of his district.

Corner was a very temperate and abstemious man, who possessed, moreover, a very porous cuticle. He always appeared to be in a perspiration, and the torrid climate, that played such havoc amongst Europeans generally, never affected him. He never could get himself up to fever-heat. He remained at his post for some years, and came back in as good health and condition as when he left us. He went to the Colonial Office to inquire about a pension. The officials seemed a little staggered at the suggestion; they knew not what to say about it, but they would look into the matter and let him know the result. It was a long time before he heard from them, but at length he was told that they had searched for precedents, and could find no record of any judge from the Gold Coast who had ever survived to be in a condition to make any such extravagant demand.

Of course nothing could be done without a precedent, but it happened that the Chief Justiceship of Honduras was then vacant; this they offered him, and he accepted it. He told me that he lived all his time there upon piles; but he was as proof against moisture as he was against heat. He returned to England as well as ever, and died eventually in Surrey at a ripe old age.

## CHAPTER XVII.

THE 'GOOD OLD TIMES'—LORD BROUGHAM—  
EDUCATION.

Lord Brougham—First Reform Bill—Queen Caroline—Her Funeral—Canning—The Masses and the Classes—Socialism—Before the Days of Railways—Slow Travelling—The 'Old Charlies'—Hackney Coaches—The Old Postman with his Bell—Dear Postage—Flint and Steel—The Tinder-Box—The old Matches—The Snuffers and Tray—Introduction of Lucifer Matches—Lord Brougham and Education—Sir Edward Sugden: Lord St. Leonards—Lord Melbourne—Lord Cottenham—Chelmsford Jail—Education and the School Board—The Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

BEFORE I venture on saying a few words with reference to Lord Brougham, who at the time of the first Reform Bill I held in the greatest horror, I may remark that the earliest public events I perfectly remember were those immediately preceding the death of Queen Caroline. I witnessed many of the processions that went up to present addresses to her, and I bear in mind particularly those of the sailors and the ladies. The latter made their progress in a great number of open landaus, and were decked out in all the colours of

the rainbow ; I thought them at the time very stately and courtly dames of high birth and peerless virtue, going on a mission of charity and sympathy to soothe the distress of an oppressed queen. Were I to see a procession of the same class now, I should probably entertain a very different opinion. I was not then aware that these were mere political movements got up like the meetings in Trafalgar Square, and attended by people who knew little and cared less what were the real objects of their promoters.

I well remember seeing the funeral *cortège* of Queen Caroline, which was of immense length, as it passed along the Mile End Road, amid great crowds of people. But the mob was very orderly and well-behaved at that part of the route, for I know that the impression it made on my childish imagination was one of deep solemnity.

To my knowledge, the first great man my eyes ever rested on was Canning ; but this was three or four years later. To my mind, his handsome face and figure were quite enough to justify his reputation. The consciousness that I was privileged to look upon so illustrious an individual, about whom I heard so much discussion without quite understanding why, made me think more highly of myself than I had done before. But then came the years between 1830 and 1832, and by that time I considered myself quite qualified to take an active part in politics, and I am not ashamed to confess that my predilections were all strongly enlisted on the Tory side. Lord Brougham



was then the most prominent man of the day, and with his peculiar cast of feature I soon became familiar, not only by personal inspection, but—as everybody else did—by the many caricatures that were extensively circulated throughout the country, and his profile made a very striking one. He was worshipped by the reformers, who looked upon him as the boldest and most potent sustainer of their cause; while the Tories regarded him as the willing subverter of the constitution and the arch betrayer of his country.

And where are the Tories now? There is not a vestige of one in existence; for that which gave to Toryism force and vitality has vanished from amongst us. Were the tenets, which the Londonderrys, the Winchelseas, and the Sibthorps then held most sacred, to be broached now, they would shock the nerves of the most inveterate Conservative that at present sits on the right of the Speaker's chair. Such has been the progress of democracy.

I am not sure that the community has much benefited by the change. It has been brought about by leading and unscrupulous politicians—when they sought to gain an advantage over their opponents by calling to their aid the physical force of the untutored masses, and giving to them in return privileges they had not hitherto possessed, and which, when once conceded, it was difficult or perhaps impossible to recall. The manoeuvre precisely realizes the fable of the horse and his rider. It was said that the race of horses anciently formed

a separate and independent community of their own, governed as we are by party. But it happened that one side, getting the worst of it in a serious struggle, called in the assistance of man to help them against their foes. They allowed their new friends to mount them, and guide them by putting bits into their mouths and bridles on their necks, and by these means gained a complete victory. This happily accomplished, they politely thanked their benefactors, and were preparing to return triumphantly to their native haunts; but their riders did not see things in the same light. Having once obtained a mastery over these useful animals, they were determined to retain it, and they speedily reduced them to a state of servitude.

It is precisely in this way that the untaught and credulous, though powerful multitude have gained their ascendancy over the intelligence and caution of the upper and middle classes. It is not to be expected that the people would fail to exercise the power that has thus been voluntarily conceded to them. One concession is naturally followed by another, and this will go on until the pyramid which represents society is completely inverted. If I am to be trodden down, I would prefer that the operation were performed by the hoofs of the educated and enlightened, who have something to lose by revolution, than by those of the ignorant and easily deluded rabble, who would look upon an equal division of property as the greatest blessing to the country.

There is no reason, perhaps, why we should, at the present day, think the worse of a man because he happens to be a member of Parliament, but there can be no doubt that the standard of legislatureship is very much debased from what it used to be, especially at its *parvenu* extremity.

We are far too apt to rush into extremes. We are inclined to sweep away a whole system because there are one or two defects in it. Instead of amending, we are perpetually bent on destroying, like the man who pulled his house down because there was a room in it afflicted with a smoky chimney.

Lord Brougham ultimately discovered that the principles on which the constitution was formed did not really want changing, but that the abuses which had crept in under its administration required to be got rid of, and that these might have been corrected without the main system being destroyed. I am afraid we are too often deceived by looking to results, and attributing to legislation the vast increase in the comforts and conveniences of life, compared with those existing in the busiest part of Lord Brougham's career. But, in truth, legislation has no more to do with the phenomenon than the death of a great man has to do with an eclipse. I believe the two things are perfectly independent, and that steam-engines, hansom-cabs, electricity, and the new police would have placed themselves at our service under the *régime* of a Pitt or a Castlereagh quite as promptly as under a Grey or a Melbourne. No doubt

the contrast is a startling one, and well worthy of reflection.

I can scarcely realize it even to myself, though I well remember the fact, that it took me a week to travel from London to Edinburgh in a Leith smack, and there was no other available mode of getting there—that you could not be sure of getting to Gravesend without a ‘salvo’ of ‘wind and weather permitting.’ I was a day and two nights in going by mail to Liverpool from London, and the performance was advertised as a miracle of speed! Even then your place in the scanty vehicle had ordinarily to be taken a week beforehand, as the number of passengers was of course very limited, and, if you failed in securing a seat, you had to stay at home for happier times, however urgent might be your business.

I remember, too, when the ‘old Charlies’ used, as it was jocularly said, to go to sleep in their watch-boxes, leaving instructions that, if any thieves or disreputable characters came into their neighbourhood, they were to be immediately aroused. You might frequently hear them, however, calling out the hours of the night or morning, and adding a statement as to the condition of the weather. Hackney-coaches were never seen without two small-sized horses, lumbering along at the rate of three miles an hour, while omnibuses and hansom-cabs were as yet unknown.

It would seem strange to most people of the present time, if a scarlet-coated postman, with a huge leathern

sack in his left hand, and a large bell in his right, which he was continuously ringing, paraded the streets about five o'clock in the evening collecting letters for the post, and dropping them into his sack; if you chanced to miss him, you had to trudge with your epistle to the General Post Office in Lombard Street, for there was no nearer letter-box. The postage of a single letter to Liverpool was eleven-pence, though, if you were favoured with the acquaintance of a peer or a member of Parliament, he might frank your missives to the extent of fourteen per diem, and might himself receive free by post not only letters, but legs of mutton, haunches of venison, and pretty well any other commodity that was sent him.

The only mode of obtaining a light was by a resort to flint and steel, emitting sparks into a tinder-box—if you were persevering and skilful enough to elicit them, without damaging the cuticle of your knuckles; then, by applying a match, consisting of a thin flat slip of wood tipped with brimstone at both ends, an illumination was got in time, combined with a noxious and disagreeable smell. But, when you had lighted your candle, a pair of snuffers (with a tray to hold them) was indispensable, to cut off every now and then the redundant and glowing wick. There is nothing that reminds me so much of my antiquity as the thought of tinder-boxes and snuffers. The sale of these matches, spread out like a bunch of radishes, was the staple occupation and excuse of every street-beggar of the period.

The first improvement on this tinder-box arrangement was a bottle of acid fitted into a tubular cardboard case, in the upper compartments of which were small sticks of wood, like our wooden matches of to-day, tipped with a composition which, when introduced into the acid, immediately produced a light. This system continued in vogue until the introduction of our present lucifer matches. A classical young vendor of these articles was heard to cry out:

‘Oh! Lucifer, how art thou fallen! Lucifer matches only a half-penny a box.’

There are many people living who, of course, well remember these things, but there are many also in whom they will excite surprise. When we compare those times with the present, it seems as if there might well be an interval of centuries between the two epochs. The march of intellect and improvement seems to have taken a sudden leap; but it would have taken it all the same whether Toryism or Democracy had been in the ascendant. But while Radical legislation, and what may be called the advance of civilization, have been so concurrent, it is not to be wondered at that they are generally regarded as cause and effect. I think Lord Brougham helped, in a great measure, to bring about both results. We are enabled, at this distance of time, to get a tolerably clear insight into his character. Ambition seems to have been its prevailing feature. He was a bold, turbulent, restless man, who, whether in the Cabinet or out of it, was

always more ready to dictate than to advise. He was like the twelfth jurymen who thought the other eleven took a most unconscionable liberty with him in refusing to come round to his way of thinking; and he often, by his waywardness, did infinitely more injury to his friends than he inflicted on his foes.

The former wishing, if possible, to shelve him, tried hard to get him to accept the Mastership of the Rolls, with a peerage. It was a permanent appointment, with a very large salary attached to it; but he felt that the House of Commons was the only arena in which his powers could be influentially exercised, and he refused to rise at the bait that had been insidiously thrown out to him. It is Lord Campbell, I think, who relates that a friend remonstrated with him for declining so desirable a post, alleging that the road to the chancellorship was still open to him.

'Yes,' he replied, 'the road might be still open, but the horses would be taken from the carriage.'

His eye was always on the *Great Seal*, which he ultimately obtained; but it was given him rather from the fear of refusing than from a wish of conferring it. And, if I might venture to express an opinion, he did the judicial portion of his duty fairly well; but, as a matter of course, his decisions were sorely carped at. Long afterwards, some one spoke of him as a very inferior judge, who knew very little either of law or equity.

'Well,' said a bystander, 'it would be very singular

if that was so, since so few of his judgments were appealed against.'

'Not at all,' remarked the other, with true Hibernian simplicity, 'his decisions were so atrociously bad that there was no appealing against them.'

There was always a standing feud between him and Sir Edward Sugden—afterwards Lord St. Leonards. The latter was not of a very conciliatory disposition; he was, on the contrary, rather crabbed in manner and style. On some provocation, real or fancied, Brougham once spoke of him as a bug, an insect that irritated without seriously wounding. Sugden, by way of retort, complimented his rival as a man of singularly varied and extensive knowledge, and that, if he only knew a little about law, he would know a little about everything. This was probably a parody on a clever and terse maxim propounded by Brougham himself, that a public man should strive to know something about everything, and everything about something.

Lord Melbourne, who, as prime minister, was a quiet, placable, easy-going chief, had much difficulty in managing Brougham, who was his chancellor—probably it would be more correct to say that he invariably found him unmanageable. Melbourne went out of office in 1834, and Brougham, of course, went out with him. In 1835 the former again became premier, but instead of Brougham he appointed Pepys, Lord Cottenham, as chancellor, a steady, unobtrusive personage, not likely to give trouble. It was said at the time that Mel-



bourne must have felt like a man who had got rid of a capricious mistress, and married his housekeeper.

It affords food for reflection that one who had, during early and middle life, played the part of a tribune of the people, should, during the remainder of it, become a staunch upholder of Toryism and prerogative; but we find the same peculiarity in the careers of Sir Francis Burdett, Lord Beaconsfield, and many others. It is perhaps not difficult to account for. In the ardent and generous impetuosity of youth, men have an earnest desire to correct whatever in their judgment may savour of abuse or injustice; and the best form of government that was ever devised must be fraught with anomalies and defects which it might be very desirable to get rid of, if this could be done with safety. But headlong reformers do not sufficiently consider what may be the remote consequences arising from such an attempt. The various parts of the constitution are so closely connected and so mutually dependent upon one another, that, in seeking to cure one evil, we may be unconsciously introducing many more serious ones, just as by tampering with what may appear to be an insignificant, useless bolt or screw in a steam-engine, we may derange the working of the whole machine. I may mention the celebrated instance of the statute for the rebuilding of Chelmsford jail. An early clause prescribed that prisoners should be confined in the old jail until the new one was built; but, at the last moment, a section was added to the effect that the new prison should be

constructed out of the materials of the old one, and so the bill passed for the time without the glaring inconsistency being detected.

Experiments on vital political institutions are dangerous. They often destroy a great deal of what is good in the endeavour to make it better. In speaking of what has sometimes been termed Brougham's apostacy, I only wished to express an opinion that a gradual transition from extreme Liberalism to downright Toryism seemed to me a more natural line of conduct than a directly reverse process—mainly on the ground that caution and prudence are the normal growth of time and experience; but I should prefer a consistency in political creed throughout life, where it is the result of honest conviction, on whichever side it is exhibited. I can only call to mind, at the moment, a single instance of a man—one of immense talent—commencing his career as a professed Tory, and, not until nearly the close of it, putting himself prominently forward as a violent and uncompromising Radical.

Whatever might have been Lord Brougham's faults, I think the country owes him a debt of gratitude for the zeal and earnestness he displayed in the promotion of education among all classes. I have always looked upon him as the pioneer of improvement in the method of teaching that has long been in vogue. But notwithstanding his thirst for knowledge, and his desire to impart it to others, I very much doubt whether he would have approved of the course pursued at the present

day, in the amount of gratuitous instruction given to the poor. Still less that he would have sanctioned large sums of public money in educating a body of teachers in the highest branches of the classics, of science, and of mathematics, to qualify them to instruct that section of the people who are too poor to obtain instruction for themselves. To this class, I think, we are bound to teach the 'three R's,' as they are called, reading, writing, and arithmetic. To do more is not only to put an oppressive tax upon the community at large, but, in my judgment, is calculated to have a most pernicious effect upon the poor themselves. Of what use is the acquisition of a knowledge of music, drawing, and the use of the globes to a labourer or an artizan? It would only be taking them out of their proper sphere, and putting ideas into their heads which would be certain to result to their detriment. The 'three R's' are, as it were, the implements of knowledge, and these it might fairly be for the benefit of society to bestow upon the lower orders as a free gift. But, although every encouragement should be given to induce young men to seek for higher attainments, it should be obtained by their own energy and industry, and at their own cost, and not by any subvention from the State. Hewers of wood and drawers of water are as essential to the welfare of a country as the proficients in art and science, and, while the middle classes have to pay for the education of their own offspring, it seems rather hard as well as anomalous that they should have to contribute to

the scientific instruction of those who may afterwards become rivals in the struggle of life with the first objects of their parental care.

Lord Brougham's course of proceeding seems to have required no great national outlay. He sought rather to induce people to instruct themselves than to seek aid from any external sources. He encouraged the publication of cheap elementary treatises on matters of general knowledge; he sought to bring what had hitherto been the abstrusities of science down to the level of the most moderate understanding; he inaugurated mechanic, as well as literary and scientific institutions, but wished nothing to be undertaken but what, in the end, would be self-supporting; and this was perhaps the most notable and valuable portion of his design. He repudiated the idea of benefiting one class at the expense of another, except where circumstances rendered it absolutely essential.

He did not advise the raising of the poor, intellectually, above their original position, leaving the remainder of society where it was before. His plan was to promote the improvement of the population generally, from the highest to the lowest, so as not to alter the relative distinctions in condition already existing between its different grades. If the poor were advanced in knowledge, the rich would be advanced in the same proportion. I believe his object has been, to a great extent, effected; for I have no hesitation in expressing my belief that there are few men of the present day,

however high may be their attainments, who have not derived considerable advantage from the easy and familiar mode of imparting instruction on recondite subjects that the efforts of Lord Brougham originally introduced. He established the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge; and, notwithstanding that his detractors were fond of changing the word *diffusion* into *confusion*, there is no doubt that the simple elementary treatises on science published under its direction did a vast deal to lead people of all ranks to the consideration of what had been hitherto to them a sealed book.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## SERJEANT MURPHY.

Serjeant Murphy—A Wit among Lawyers, and a Lawyer among Wits—Nephew of an Irish Bishop—Popular at the Reform Club—Soyer the Chef—Madam Soyer—Anecdotes of Murphy—Samuel Warren—Raines, Martin, and Sir Gregory Lewis.

SERJEANT MURPHY, who flourished between thirty and forty years ago, and died a little later, was a person of some mark in his time, and was looked upon as a wit amongst lawyers and a lawyer amongst wits, to use an old antithesis; but his claims were something like mine, rather due to memory than to invention. He was a gay, lively, rollicking person who could say smart things upon occasion. Some one once remarked of the portrait of a man that it was a much better likeness of him than the original; and it may be said of Murphy that, in speech and accent, he was much more Hibernian than his countrymen themselves. But this qualification only gave a more racy tone to his occasional impromptus; but there was this very marked attribute about him, that he never could bear a rival near his throne. He was like a body charged with either a positive or negative form of electricity, which,

when it comes in contact with another saturated with electric fluid of the same kind, produces no action, and makes no sign. Murphy, in the presence of another jester, was always silent and dull; no sparks nor flashes of merriment were emitted from his lips, but he was in a thoroughly negative condition. I have often seen him in the presence of Thesiger, Wilkins, Phillips, and others, who rattled off their pleasantries, apparently stimulated rather than checked by each other's presence; but Murphy always sat moody and subdued, and seemed to be indignant at his privileges being unfairly interfered with.

He was the nephew of an Irish bishop, who was supposed, with other members of the family, to have supported him. He was for some time in Parliament, but without greatly distinguishing himself. He always, as was said (I think) of Sheridan, carried a great deal of sail, but not much ballast. Had he lived in recent times before the introduction of the closure, he might have had better fortune; for then, every one gifted with a strong Irish accent was supposed to have claims to consideration and attention that were incontestable.

Murphy was, I believe, very popular at the Reform Club, of which he was a very prominent member, and could always find a fitting auditory to listen to his well-assorted *bon-mots*. He was somewhat of a gourmand, and was said to cultivate the good graces of Soyer, the celebrated *chef*, who then administered so successfully to the gastronomic necessities of the members.

---

Madame Soyer was an artist—I believe of some power,—but she possessed an arrogant temper, and it was generally rumoured that the poor cook had rather a warmer time of it at home than he had in the club kitchen. But one day the lady died and was buried, and the bereaved husband asked Murphy for an appropriate epitaph to put upon her tombstone.

‘You cannot do better,’ he replied, ‘than to inscribe upon it, “Soyer tranquille.”’

Some one, who evidently did not know much about us, once said to Murphy,

‘I do so admire you members of the Bar; you always appear to me such Titans in intellect.’

‘Do we?’ said Murphy. ‘At all events, you would find some of us rather loose-uns in morals.’

A physician, a friend of his, once came to consult him about calling out some one who had insulted him.

‘Take my advice,’ said Murphy, ‘and instead of calling him out, get him to call you in, and have your revenge that way, it will be much more secure and certain.’

The only occasion on which I ever heard of Warren making a pithy retort, was uttered by him at the expense of Murphy and in the way of fair retaliation. The flighty Serjeant was very prone to bantering, or, as it is called, chaffing men when he thought he could do so with impunity. At the mess on the Northern Circuit, he once called out to Warren, who was seated some distance from him,



‘Well, Warren, what is Titmouse about now? What court have you dragged the poor fellow into?’

‘Oh,’ was the reply, ‘they have made him a Serjeant, and he has never had the opportunity of opening his mouth in any court since.’

Serjeant Murphy died before I took the coif, so that I had no means of knowing much of him in that quarter; although I should think his peculiar characteristics would not find much favour amongst his associates there. They were well-seasoned story-tellers, and did not highly appreciate premeditated witticisms intended to appear spontaneous. But on the Northern Circuit, where there were young as well as old, and at their Circuit Court, as it was called, where they were very much given to fun and frolic, he took a much better position. He once, I have heard, received the appointment of Pope, and proceeded to select some members of the mess for his saintly cardinals. One named Raines was dubbed St. Swithin Rains; Martin, from his habit of asking questions, was called St. Martin Axe; and Sir Gregory Lewin, who had travelled much through Europe, and was always relating his adventures, was named St. Gregory of Tours. What I did see of Murphy personally,—and I saw him often,—satisfied me that he was cold and heartless. His jokes often verged upon the indelicate, and, although not very objectionable, rendered some of my notes respecting him unadapted for general circulation.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## LORD WESTBURY.

Lord Westbury—My Friend Nichols Accepts the Registrarship in Bankruptcy at Manchester—George Harris—Trafford—Serjeant Hayes—Justice Willes—Serjeant Ballantine's Opinion of Him—Motion Days in the Court of Appeal—Chief Justice Erle—Westbury a staunch Churchman—Westbury's Cynicism—Merrywether, Q.C.—A Sayer of Smart Things.

IN a former part of these erratic recollections I have mentioned my pupilage under my friend Nichols, once judge in the Insolvent Court, and afterwards County Court judge in Birmingham, and my object in referring to him was to seek in my humble way to do justice to one who to a great extent never did justice to himself—to one who, by his pungent wit and an irresistible tendency to use it against those who were for the moment his antagonists, made himself many more enemies than he deserved; for he possessed many generous and sterling qualities, for which he is at least entitled to credit. I refer to Sir Richard Bethell (Lord Westbury), once Lord High Chancellor. The circumstances, too, under which he retired from public life, by reason perhaps of a responsibility formally cast upon

him in his official capacity, involved no imputation upon his moral character or conduct.

I knew little of him personally, for I had very little to do with the Chancery Courts, to which his duties throughout his career were exclusively devoted. But what I am about to state respecting him came within my direct cognizance, and it displays, to my thinking, a recognition, in the distribution of patronage, of what he considered well-earned merit as contradistinguished from the influence of self-gratification, or the importunity of urgent and indiscriminating friends.

It may be remembered that my pedagogue Nichols ceased to be a judge of the Insolvent Court when its former duties were amalgamated with the new proceedings in bankruptcy, and he was without office and without pension. He had no right to complain, for he had accepted the situation on the precise terms that he was to expect nothing in case of his forced retirement. But, shortly after his cessation from official work, Lord Westbury wrote to him stating that he was quite aware of the arrangement made when he had taken judicial office, but he found he had done good service while holding it, and that he felt he was entitled to some reward—that the only vacant place in his gift was a registrarship in bankruptcy at Manchester, of which the salary was one thousand pounds a year; if Mr. Nichols thought it worth his acceptance, he should be happy to give him the appointment.

Now Lord Westbury knew nothing of Nichols

personally, and had never seen him except on public occasions. On the other hand, the post was quite unsolicited on Nichols's part, for he was not even aware that any vacancy had occurred. He, however, at once accepted the offer. But this was not all, as far as the Lord Chancellor was concerned. Another very old and intimate friend of mine—George Harris, of the Midland Circuit, author of *The Life of Lord Hardwicke*—had often acted as *locum tenens* for the aged judge of the Birmingham County Court, named Trafford. This old gentleman, when on a visit to London, was run over by some vehicle, and received such injuries that he shortly afterwards died. Harris at once asked the Lord Chancellor for the appointment. He received an answer to the effect that Lord Westbury, in conjunction with the ex-Chancellors, had come to the resolution that it was highly inexpedient that a County Court judge should be allowed to appoint his successor, which would to some extent be the result if services thus rendered should be considered as establishing any claim to the succession. But on inquiry he had found that the applicant had given every satisfaction to the suitors and to the public, and, inasmuch as he intended to offer the judgeship to Mr. Nichols, if Mr. Harris chose to accept the registrarship which the other would vacate, he would place it at his service. The offer was accepted with thanks, and the two appointments were made.

It happened singularly enough that these registrarships in bankruptcy under the then system were very

soon swept away by a new statute ; but there was no such pauperizing clause with regard to Harris's engagement as there had been in my friend Nichols's in the Insolvent Court. The former obtained a pension of two-thirds of his full official salary, which he has enjoyed ever since. I saw all the correspondence that took place between the Lord Chancellor and my two friends, for they always made me a confidant in their affairs, and I can truly say that nothing could be more amiable, kind, and considerate than the terms of the Lord Chancellor's letters.

When we consider the multitude of applications that flock in upon a dispenser of patronage, when a vacancy occurs which it is his duty to fill up—urgent relatives, ancient friends, necessitous acquaintances, even those who can boast no further intimacy than a mere professional recognition, all consider that they have a valid claim upon the patron—the selection of two absolute strangers to fill two responsible positions, men who had nothing to recommend them except a steady performance of their duty in other departments, was surely highly creditable to Lord Westbury, and well deserves commemoration ; and I have heard from many juniors that when he was at the Bar, and when they treated his opinions with becoming respect, even though not with entire acquiescence, his demeanour towards them was always amicable and conciliating.

It must be remembered that a leader in large practice has a great deal in his power, not so much to promote

the advancement of his younger associates in a case, as, by sharp and disparaging observations on their dealing with it, to injure them in the mind of the client. But it must be admitted that Lord Westbury was not a man quietly to brook contradiction or persistent opposition to his views either on the part of young or old.

I have heard Serjeant Hayes (afterwards a judge) relate particulars of a consultation he had with Sir Richard Bethell and Willes (who subsequently became Justice Willes), admittedly one of the most profound lawyers of his time. But, on the occasion Hayes spoke of, the future judge was young in the profession, and though his qualifications were well-known to the Common Law Bar, they were not as yet recognized on the other side of Fleet Street. When the three assembled, the two seniors expressed a very decided view as to the law of the case; but the junior had the temerity to differ from his leaders, and proceeded at some length to give the reasons for his dissent. Bethell, meanwhile, scarcely condescended to listen to the process, but, when the junior had finished, simpered forth, in his usual lisping style,

‘Well, Serjeant Hayes, we have come to a clear opinion in this case, and this young gentleman—I forget his name,’ (referring to the back of his brief), ‘ah, I see, Mr. Wills, or Willes, or some such appellation—I understand differs from us; perhaps he will be kind enough to write out the conclusion we have come to, and send it to us for our signatures.’

I have heard Hayes say that Willes turned out to be right eventually, but he never forgave Westbury for this marked discourtesy. The latter, by this occasional supercilious treatment of men, very much added to the number of his foes. ✓

I must interrupt myself for a moment to say that I think my brother Ballantine has treated Justice Willes somewhat severely in the judgment he has passed upon him. No doubt he was in his manner very prim and precise, and was perhaps as peculiarly distinguished as Serjeant Murphy by a strong Irish brogue; there was, too, in his mode of speaking, a sort of mincing lisping emission of his words, not much unlike that of Lord Westbury, and which might easily have been taken for affectation. I have sometimes thought, in reflecting on the interview which Hayes related, that the Chancellor might have imbibed an erroneous impression that Willes was mimicking him, and that his contemptuous manner was meant for retaliation. As for Willes, although peculiar, he was a pleasant companion, and a courteous and honourable gentleman; and, from the period of his joining the Bar to his untimely end, I believe he had acquired the esteem and the affection not only of the Home Circuit, of which he was a member, but of the whole profession. ✓

A I am not much disposed to put faith in strictures made upon judges by advocates, in consequence apparently of their having had judgments pronounced against them, in cases that they had hoped to win. There are ✓

few of us who have not had abundant cause for indignation against members of the Bench, if a decision in favour of our adversaries would justify it. It is not every man that will quietly acquiesce in his own defeat; but I should say, *a priori*, a judge who has no interest in giving a decision, except that of doing his duty, will be more likely to be right in his view, than the advocate who feels that one of the main elements in insuring his advancement is success in the causes in which he is engaged.

V I have been induced to make these remarks, because with respect to the individuals to whom I think Ballantine has done less than justice—I mean Cockburn and Willes—it is plain that his censure arises from the fact that they had both given decisions against him. It is quite possible that they were wrong; but they are entitled, even then, to share with all mankind in the excuse of human fallibility. B

But, to return to Lord Westbury, there is another instance of what may be termed flippant impertinence on his part. It was shown in replying to a member of the House of Commons, who had annoyed him by some personal remarks while previously addressing the House. Bethell, in the course of his speech, quoted some Latin sentences, and added,

‘Inasmuch as I cannot suppose, from the honourable gentleman’s antecedents, that he can possibly understand the lines I have just quoted, the House will perhaps excuse me for unnecessarily occupying its time



by translating them, exclusively for the honourable member's benefit.'

There were certain days in the Court of Appeal on which only motions of course—that is, matters of a quasi-formal character which are unopposed—are taken. It is said that Bethell on one of such days moved for the rehearing of a case which had been tried before a judge whose decisions were not infrequently reversed.

'But I thought, Sir Richard,' interrupted the Chancellor, 'that we only took to-day motions of course?'

'This, my lord, is a motion of course, or at all events equivalent to it,—it is a judgment of Vice-Chancellor —.'

Of another member of the Bench recently appointed, he said,

'When my learned and respected brother has gained a little experience in administering the law, he will turn out to be one of the worst judges that ever adorned the judgment-seat.'

Probably Westbury intended to pay Sir William Page Wood (afterwards Lord Hatherley and Lord Chancellor) a compliment when he said of him,

'Wood is a despicable creature—brimful of virtues, without a single redeeming vice.'

It is said that Westbury once remarked to Chief Justice Erle, after the latter's retirement,

'I wish, Erle, you would sometimes come in to the Privy Council, and relieve me from my onerous duties

there; for we can't get on without three, and there is no one else I can apply to.'

Erle said he would willingly come, but he was getting a little deaf, and was afraid that might interfere with his power of doing full justice.

'Not at all, my dear fellow,' said Westbury. 'Of my two usual colleagues, — is as deaf as a post, and hears nothing; — is so stupid that he can understand nothing he hears; and yet we three together make an admirable court.'

Westbury, although always professing to be a staunch churchman, was not much in the habit of attending church. He was remonstrated with by a friend on his inconsistency, and told that he was bound to support his theory by his example.

'I dare say you are right,' was the reply; 'but I am like one of the buttresses of the edifice, which are of much more service to it on the outside, than the in.'

I am afraid that the instances I have given of Lord Westbury's tendencies are not likely to create a favourable impression of his character, at least for amiability. But his well-known cynicism, though it procured him many enemies, did not alienate from him many sincere and attached friends; and what I have related of him at the outset will, I hope, prove that a very rough and bitter tongue is not altogether inconsistent with a generous and kindly heart.

Before I part with Lord Westbury, I will just mention a little colloquy between him and Merrywether,

Q.C., which took place on their casually meeting at a railway-station. They were both big rotund men, of whom it might be said, as has been quaintly said of others, 'They seemed to have lived on the fat of the land, and as if a great deal of it had stuck to them.' After the first greeting was over, the Chancellor said,

'Why, Merrywether, you are growing as fat as a porpoise.'

'Yes, my lord,' said the other, eying Westbury from head to foot, 'or a Great Seal.'

Merrywether was not unknown on the Western Circuit as a sayer of smart things. He was once accosted in the street by a stranger, who said to him,

'I believe, sir, you are Serjeant Jones.'

'Sir,' said the Q.C., 'if you believe that, I have no hesitation in saying you would believe anything;' and he stalked on.

A witness, whom he was cross-examining, tried to baffle him by fencing with every question. At last he said,

'I did not come here to be bamboozled by counsel; I am a plain man.'

'Really, sir,' said Merrywether, 'you do yourself less than justice. I can discover nothing plain in your features, and certainly nothing plain in your answers to my questions.'

## CHAPTER XX.

## SERJEANT ADAMS.

Jack Adams—Arabin—The name of Smith—Lord Campbell—  
 The First paid Assistant Judge at the Middlesex Sessions—  
 He is Addressed as 'My Lord'—Lord Denman—Anecdotes  
 of Adams—His smart Sayings—Sir William Bodkin—  
 Joseph Payne: 'Tom Payne'—His Interest in Ragged  
 Schools—'A most Worthy Being,' but a severe Judge—  
 Anecdote of the late Earl of Carlisle and Archbishop  
 Whateley.

SERJEANT ADAMS (Jack Adams, he was invariably called) was a somewhat anomalous being of whom every one talked, though no one precisely knew why, except that he was very self-asserting and very fussy; but he was shrewd and good-natured, and never excited ill-will in the minds of any one of his competitors. I do not think there were many that could fairly be called such, for he had little business, and does not seem to have been burdened with much law, if the following tale which is told of him be true. There are certain courts in which, if a verdict for less than twenty pounds is returned, it is a fixed rule that the superior courts will always refuse to grant a new trial. Adams was moving to set the verdict aside in a case tried in the

Sheriff's Court (one within such rule) before Arabin, whose notes were almost undecipherable by anybody, himself included. The letters were unformed enough, but his figures were much worse. Adams, on behalf of the defendant, went on for a long time discussing the subject-matter of the action, enlarging on the merits of his client's case, and strongly urging that the verdict was altogether wrong. At length he said,

‘My client is fighting for a principle, otherwise he would not contest the question of the damages the jury have given, for they only amount to eighteen pounds ten shillings.’

‘Why did you not, brother, mention that before,’ said the judge, interrupting him, ‘instead of wasting three-quarters of an hour of valuable time in a useless argument. You ought to have known that your application was futile.’

There was another case, I remember, somewhat analogous, in which one of the numerous family of the Smiths appeared for the plaintiff. He was on the Home Circuit and the Surrey Sessions, and, perhaps in justice to the multitude of persons of the same cognomen practising there, I ought to mention that the Smith in this case had the word Baker prefixed to it. He eventually left the sessions, for the sessions' good, his name being erased from the list of practitioners. This was in consequence of some breaches of professional etiquette, in having taken less than the legitimate fees for defending prisoners. I think his honorarium in one instance amounted, by his own admission, to three

shillings and ninepence half-penny; but he, with seriousness as well as simplicity, defended himself in the terms of the very old joke, that he took all the man had. He certainly was very simple-minded, and many believed that he was scarcely aware that he was breaking a very salutary rule. He seldom held a brief; for, small as was the value at which he appeared to estimate his own services, the attorneys seemed to think they would be dear even at that very modest price.

The case I refer to was perhaps the only one he ever held in a civil court. It was an action on a bill of exchange. The defendant had pleaded many different defences, but, when the trial came on, no counsel appeared on his behalf. Under such circumstances, the plaintiff's counsel had little to do but claim the verdict, without speech or comment. But our friend Smith was not going to let the court and jury off so easily. He therefore entered fully into all the facts, dwelt on the outrageous nature of the defence, and sought by numerous details to defeat it by anticipation. Meantime, Lord Campbell, who was the judge, listened with great attention to the speech, for he naturally supposed the action was going to be warmly contested, and he prepared himself for a serious day's work. But the counsel at length said,

‘And what do you think, gentlemen of the jury, of a man who has the audacity to charge my client with all imaginable frauds, and then refuses to appear either in his own person or by counsel to support his pleas?’

Lord Campbell fell back, almost stupefied, in his seat,

and fervently ejaculated, 'Good God !' He was so overpowered by his feelings of disgust that he could only find breath to tell the jury to find a verdict for the plaintiff for the amount of the bill, and, before he was sufficiently composed to give the delinquent a piece of his mind, the latter had packed up his papers, and was off the premises.

But to return to Serjeant Adams. He was the first paid assistant judge of the Middlesex Sessions, and, from all I ever heard, he did the work well and pleasantly to all concerned, except perhaps to the prisoners who came before him, and even to these he was merciful. I personally knew little of him as a judge, as there was a great gulf fixed between the Sessions Bar of Surrey and that of Middlesex, and neither could poach on the other's domain. When he first took his seat, he gave out that he had Lord Denman's authority for saying that he *ought to be* addressed as 'my lord,' and the practice of so styling the occupant of that position has been continued ever since, although such a title was never given to other Chairmen of Quarter Sessions, unless, indeed, they happened to be peers.

Lord Denman was afterwards asked whether he had ever given such directions.

'Well,' said he, 'the truth is Jack Adams came to me, and said that the Bar at the Middlesex Sessions wished to know whether there would be any *impropriety* in their calling him "my lord," and I told him I could see no objection to their styling him what they pleased,

so as they did not call him Jack when he was on the Bench, as that might appear disrespectful to a learned judge.'

Thus, if his 'lordship's recollection was accurate, a qualified permission was interpreted as an express ordinance.

✓ Adams was trying a case of nuisance, and in his summing-up, at the close of the evidence, he enlarged at portentous length on a definition of the offence, and the various elements that were required in proof of it, until the jury became thoroughly tired of listening to him. When he had concluded, and was passing the jury-box to get to his room, he said to the foreman,

'I will retire while you are deliberating on your verdict, which requires much consideration; but I hope you understand the various points I have submitted to you.'

✓ 'Oh, yes, my lord,' said the juryman, 'we are all agreed that we never knew before what a nuisance was, until we heard your lordship's summing-up.'

Jack would sometimes utter a quaint saying that amused his auditory, and their approbation always gratified him. There was a clever counsel, very persevering, and somewhat boisterous of manner, whom he found it difficult occasionally to get on with. In one of their little amiable altercations—for they never reached extremes—the judge, after several attempts at conciliation, said,

'Well, I have done all I can to promote peace, but



the result reminds me very much of the fable of the old man and the ass.'

The counsel, with visible irritation in his countenance, wished to know which of those entities applied to him.

'Neither in particular,' was the reply; 'but, considering our respective ages, you cannot object to my saying that I am the old man.'

Adams was rather fond of dictation, and often interrupted counsel when he thought the latter was pressing a point too far. On one occasion when the same counsel was addressing the jury for a prisoner, and had been once or twice interfered with by comments from the Bench, he spoke rather strongly against this practice of dictation, and told the jury that they were the great palladium of British liberty, and that it was their province, and theirs alone, to decide upon the facts; that they formed one of the great institutions of the country, and he solved a proposition that had been hitherto somewhat doubtful, by telling them that they came in with William the Conqueror.

Adams, at the conclusion of his summing-up, said,

'Gentlemen, you will want to retire to consider your verdict, and, as it seems you came in with the Conqueror, you may now go out with the beadle.'

Serjeant Adams was succeeded in the position of assistant judge by Sir William Bodkin, a man of vast astuteness and of very keen perceptions. His practice at the Central Criminal Court had been very extensive, and may be said to have been more lucrative than that

of any of the members located there. But he was, like the Recorder Law, too respectable to be either the author or the victim of many jests. All he said was very sensible and very much to the purpose. The truth is that men of solid, substantial, utilitarian instincts furnish very little matter for such chroniclers as myself. Their tendencies are rather to satisfy the judgment than to tickle the fancy of others. There are men who would not condescend to utter a joke even if a brilliant one were to rise spontaneously to their lips. There are others who spend their lives in endeavouring to do nothing else. They are both useful in their way, notwithstanding that the former are of no use to me. But there exist people, the salient points of whose character it may afford amusement to contemplate, although they never said what is called *a good thing* throughout their existence.

Joseph Payne, the deputy-assistant judge to Bodkin, was one of these. He was the most simple, guileless, pure-minded creature that was ever thrust before the public. He spent all his leisure time and a large part of his slender income in works of charity and benevolence. He was a constant *attaché* of the Central Criminal Court, and was seldom engaged elsewhere, until he migrated on his appointment to the Middlesex Sessions. His practice was confined to the smaller class of cases—principally defences—but there was no man who was more respected and beloved by his professional brethren. Although his name was Joseph, he

was always called Tom Payne, by way of suggesting a jocular analogy between him and his notorious namesake, the infidel writer. In fact, he used to be, on the same principle, accused of all kinds of moral offences, and minute details as to his delinquencies in this respect used to be invented and playfully adduced against him; but such treatment never ruffled his temper, which nothing could disturb from its ordinary serenity. The harshest reply he ever made to these ribaldries was, while a smile and a blush rippled over his features, 'Get along with you.'

Payne was a great ally of Lord Shaftesbury in founding and promoting ragged schools, and was identified with every movement that had for its object the amelioration and relief of the condition of the Arab portion of the community, as well as of the reformation of the criminal portion. He was the idol of the lady helpers who assisted in the good work on which his whole being was intent. He was once robbed of his watch in Fetter Lane by a young thief who did not seem to appreciate Tom's efforts on behalf of the light-fingered race. But this was no ultimate loss to him, for his lady friends subscribed and bought him a handsome gold repeater, which he was very proud of showing to his companions, and reciting as he did so, with much unction, the gallant speech he made in reply to the fair presenters.

On Saturday nights especially, but also at other times, he used to lecture to his poor *protégés*, and he never failed to conclude his addresses with a copy of

verses he had composed for the particular occasion. If you met him on Sunday morning at the Temple, wearing a green or crimson velvet waistcoat, you might be quite sure that he had been making a speech overnight with some verses as a peroration. What connection there might be between his efforts at night and the glaring vest of the morning we never could understand, but presumed there was one; and you might be sure, too, that the poem was in one of the pockets of the garment in question. The next thing was to charge him with the fact. He began by exhibiting a good deal of coyness—would blush and smile and prevaricate, and at length, after a few utterances of ‘Go along with you,’ the precious document would be produced and read out with becoming modesty. He once told me, after I had pursued the ordinary process of abstraction, that the one he had just read to me was the eleven hundredth and odd effusion with which he had entertained his auditors. The truth was that poor Tom was very proud of his verses, and, while he pretended to be reluctant to produce them, it was mere simulated modesty on his part; he only wished you to force him to exhibit them, and, whatever criticism you passed upon his lines, he was never offended; the same blush, the same gentle smile, played upon his countenance. He had about him all the innocence of a child, with the mild enthusiasm of a self-sacrificing benefactor of his species. He was a bachelor, and, when moderately prosperous, he used to dine at Dick’s Coffee House, just outside the

Temple gates in Fleet Sreet, and indulged in a pint of wine with his solitary meal; but as he got old, and his small practice diminished, by reason of the competition of younger men, he gave up wine and became a tee-totaller, that he might have more wherewithal to bestow in charity.

Now, after the character I have given of this most worthy being, there may seem almost an inconsistency in adding that he was looked upon as the harshest judge on any Bench as regards the sentences he pronounced upon criminals. I have heard numberless complaints against him on this account; but I am convinced he was acting, according to his views, whether rightly or wrongly, on the purest principles of philanthropy. He always advocated the expediency of separating the predatory classes from their old associates in crime, and naturally thought that the longer they were kept distinct, the greater was the chance of their permanent reformation. He thought that the discipline of the gaol and the exhortations of the chaplain were potent agents in turning offenders from their evil ways—for he could never bring himself to believe in an *innate*, unconquerable tendency to sin in any individual—and that the precepts of religion when lucidly brought to the mind and understanding of the worst criminal could not fail to have a beneficial and lasting effect. He thought, therefore, that he was consulting the interests of the prisoner, as well as those of the public, in passing severe sentences.

It reminds me of an anecdote told of the late Earl of Carlisle. He, too, held a strong opinion as to the reformatory results of prison discipline on the convict class. He thought that ticket-of-leave men were in general a trustworthy set of people, who were mostly converted into good citizens by the sort of penance they had been obliged to undergo. He was talking on this subject one day with Archbishop Whateley, and observed that he should not object to employ ticket-of-leave men as domestics throughout the castle. Then said his Grace,

‘Your lordship would find in the course of a week that you were the only spoon left in the establishment.’

My friend Payne might have been wrong in his theory as well as in his practice, but I cannot help thinking that at the present time a maudlin sympathy for the most dangerous classes of the community and the utterances of sickly sentimentality lisped forth against the infliction of corporal chastisement press much too far in the other direction. There are some men as to whose notions of right and wrong there are no means of appealing, except through the sense of bodily pain. The sufferings of innocent people are as much entitled to consideration as theirs. What right can any one have to claim a larger share of mercy than he has meted out to others? I am afraid we are living in a spuriously humanitarian age. It may, however, be fairly said of Joseph Payne that, when he quitted this world, he took with him a tolerably large amount of capital with which to begin the next.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## LEGAL PROCEDURE.

Sir John Karslake—Legal Procedure—Lord Waterpark—A Murder Case—A Legal Technicality Saves the Neck of the Murderer—The Earl of Cardigan Tried for Attempted Murder—Trifling with Justice—Lord Nottingham—The Statute of Frauds—Voltaire's Opinion of Law—What Selden Says—Equity—Litigation as a Pleasure—Baron Parke—His Fondness for Ancient Law—Serjeant Hayes's Skits—Serjeant Miller—Anecdote—English Juries and French Juries.

I HAVE before referred to the name of Sir John Karslake, and I wish to say a few words about him, because he was the most popular and charming man that ever practised amongst us. He was idolized by the profession, and I never heard a word uttered to his disparagement in any portion of his career. He was the very embodiment of manliness, physically and socially. He was very handsome and very tall. Six feet four was his height, and I seemed when standing beside him to reach to about the top seam of his waistcoat pocket. A provincial paper, in reporting some case in which he was engaged on circuit, used these words :

‘Sir John Karslake, so soon as the defendant's case was concluded *rose at great length* to reply.’

As a companion, he was always jovial, cheery, and unpretending. No one seemed to enjoy life more than he did; at all events, no one could impress you with a more thorough conviction of the fact. He always looked upon the bright side of things. He appeared to regard every man as a brother and a friend, and no ill-natured word, even against those who were palpably amenable to censure, ever escaped his lips. He had every means of indulging in the rational pleasures of life within his grasp, and up to a late period he never missed the opportunity of taking advantage of it. As Attorney-General, he of course made a very large income officially, and his practice independently was very extensive.

I have entered into these details with a view of contrasting his capacity for enjoyment during the greater part of his existence with what the world would regard as its sad and melancholy close; but perhaps the world might be mistaken. The toil and labour of office proved too much for him. Thoroughly conscientious in the performance of his duty, he wore himself out in fulfilling it. His health began to give way, his sight failed him, and he became totally blind. I have sometimes met him when he has been walking arm-in-arm with a friend or his clerk, and, when I have accosted him, it painfully impressed me when I heard him say he knew me by my voice, but he could not see me. Yet his conversation conveyed no sense of suffering either mental or bodily, it was as bright and vivacious as ever. At length softening of the brain resulted,



and his mind became sensibly affected. I never saw him after that, but his clerk has told me that he never lost his cheerfulness or good-humour. What his disposition had been throughout his life, so it continued to the end—his geniality and kindness never left him. What would once have been regarded by him as the direst calamity that could befall one of his buoyant temperament, when it arrived, was borne by him not only with patience and resignation, but without any apparent diminution of his normal content and happiness.

It shows that, when our circumstances change unfavourably, our minds change with them, and we are endowed with strength to bear with equanimity what we once considered ourselves incapable of enduring. One of the most valuable gifts which nature has bestowed upon suffering humanity is that of adapting ourselves to circumstances, and of speedily reconciling ourselves to the inevitable. And thus are the ways of God to man vindicated. I say this in no pharisaical spirit, I merely refer to it as a psychological fact of which all of us have had more or less experience, but I never knew a more striking illustration of it than in the career of Sir John Karslake.

He was a little over sixty when he died. He was a victim of duty—perhaps one of the last men, merely from his known temperament, that his friends would have expected to have been sacrificed.

I have of course seen many changes in the law since I entered the profession, but very many more in its

practice and administration. On my first acquaintance with it, the greatest strictness was required in the formal machinery by which a cause was to be brought to trial. The pleadings professed to be a sort of logical process by which one or more specific and simple issues were presented to a jury for them to decide; it was not, however, the logic of the schools, but a system formed on narrow and arbitrary precedents, which must be followed with the most rigid exactness. Technical meanings were given to certain words and sentences which, by an experienced lawyer, after years of hard study, were well understood, but to other people of common sense they were quite unintelligible. *De injuria*, giving colour, imparlance, and many other such quasi doctrines, I am not cruel enough to torture the reader by endeavouring to explain. It would take many pages of letter-press to give him even a misty notion of when they were available, and when their absence would be destructive. But the prescribed formula must have been adopted where applicable, since the slightest infraction of the rule would be fatal. Powers of amendment in those days were very limited. A mistake made by either party in any portion of the pleading would rise up in judgment against the defaulter, when or after the case came on for trial, unless objection had been taken to it at the time it was committed by a formal demurrer, and then the question was argued before the full court, and its decision obtained. Such decision was thus impressed with the

stamp of legal and official sanctity; it became a binding precedent, and could not be afterwards contravened, unless, indeed, it was reversed by a higher authority.

No single judge could interfere between the parties by taking cognizance, at the instance of one of them, of the technical delinquency of the other, but they were left to their own devices, and ultimately they would take the consequences of any mistakes. Whatever was done must be effected in one particular way, almost extending to the dotting of the i's and the crossing of the t's, and, if not done in that way, it could not be effectually done at all. Within certain fixed and defined limits, the pleader was allowed to be as inconsistent as he pleased. The steps leading to each particular issue must indeed have been consistent and logical, but the several issues need not have been consistent with one another.

There was said to be an American case, where an action was brought against a defendant for damage done to a valuable china bowl, which had been lent to him by the plaintiff, and returned to the latter broken and disfigured. To this the defendant pleaded firstly, that the bowl was broken when he received it; secondly, that it was whole when he returned it; and thirdly, that he never had the bowl at all. Our practice was, in former times, not very dissimilar; for a defendant might have, in many instances, expressly denied doing what was alleged against him, and have then proceeded to urge various excuses for having done it. This was

sensible and rational enough, as it did no more than put the plaintiff to prove, in the first instance, the facts of which he complained. After all, it was not so much the system itself that was objectionable, as the petty despotic accuracy which was held to be indispensable. I will mention a few noted instances of this from the books. The *two* sheriffs of London constituted together the *one* sheriff of Middlesex,—probably by an error of some bungling clerk, a document in a cause contained the word sheriffs of Middlesex, using the plural number instead of the orthodox single one, and the proceedings were set aside. In some case in which Lord Waterpark was a party, his name was spelt *Waterfork*, and a similar result followed. It was wittily said of such puerile decisions that it was very much as if a man, having got fairly into a court of justice, was summarily kicked out of it because he had entered by the wrong door.

In criminal cases, this enforcement of accuracy in the most unimportant particulars frequently led to glaring defeats of justice. I perfectly well remember a case which created considerable sensation in the year 1827. A man named William Sheen was tried for a murder of the most brutal and unnatural description. He had deliberately cut off the head of his own child with a carving-knife. The evidence adduced against him proved the charge beyond all dispute; but the name of the child, who was illegitimate, was alleged in the coroner's inquisition (for it was that on which he was first tried) to be Charles William, and there was

no substantial proof that that was his real name, or one by which he was habitually known. The prisoner was acquitted by direction of the judge. He was again tried on an indictment which varied the appellation of the little victim, in several counts, but it was held by Justices Burroughs and Littledale that, having been acquitted upon a trial where his life had once been in jeopardy, he could not be tried again on the same charge; and of this latter decision no complaint can be made,—it is in accordance with the present practice. The proved, though unconvicted murderer, was set at liberty, and was often seen afterwards in the neighbourhood where the crime was committed, and where I resided, getting his living by selling vegetables from a barrow which he wheeled about the streets.

A somewhat similar result occurred in the year 1841, although amongst persons in a very different rank in life. The Earl of Cardigan was tried for shooting at Captain Tuckett, with intent to murder him. The indictment was found at the Central Criminal Court, but, as the accused was a peer of the realm, it was removed into the House of Lords. It arose from a duel that was fought at Wimbledon between the two persons above-named, and in which Captain Tuckett was wounded. Lord Denman presided as Lord Steward; the Attorney-General, Sir John Campbell, prosecuted; and Sir William Follett defended the accused. The injured man was described in the indictment as Charles Harvey Phipps Tuckett. It was proved that a Captain

Harvey Tuckett, an officer in the army, was wounded by Lord Cardigan at Wimbledon, but his other name was not known to the witnesses who established that fact. An agent in London proved that he paid to a Captain Charles Harvey Phipps Tuckett the pension due to him, as an officer in the army, from time to time, but he knew nothing as to his being the same man who was wounded by the defendant. It was contended that as there was no evidence to connect the actual duellist with the person mentioned in the indictment—and besides there might be two individuals bearing the same name—the defendant must be acquitted, and the argument was held valid. Thus the accused earl was acquitted by his peers.

The form of giving their votes was this—each peer in his turn laid his hand upon his heart, and said, ‘Not guilty, upon my honour.’ But there was one exception to this phraseology. The Duke of Cleveland seems to have been more technical and punctilious than his brethren, for he said, ‘Not *legally* guilty, upon my honour.’

I need hardly say that such trifling with justice as I have just recorded, has to a great extent been superseded, and the legislature has given to the authorities powers not only of amendment, but of interference with the proceedings in an action or indictment that might satisfy the cravings of the most autocratic official. That peremptory insistence on parties following the precise forms laid down for their observance might have been

easily mitigated, and a medium course taken between excessive strictness and extreme laxity.

I have said before that Parliament is always disposed to rush into extremes. It takes a long time to open its eyes to the palpable anomalies and absurdities of any particular system, but when it is once thoroughly wide-awake and resolved on action, it rushes with head-long haste to abolish advantages, as well as evils, by destroying the entire system of which the latter form perhaps only a trifling part. Formerly the complaint was that the Bench had not sufficient control over procedure. Now, I venture to think, the objection is entirely the other way. At present not only the judges but the masters and registrars of the courts, have infinitely more power of interfering with and altering the progress of a cause than could have been exercised half a century ago by the Lord Chief Justice of England. Before the preliminary process it has to go through has reached maturity, it has to confront perhaps the manipulation at various times of half a dozen different judges or masters, each acting on his own individual opinion of what is justice; so that I believe it not infrequently happens that a cause is tried on issues which neither of the contending parties contemplated when litigation between them commenced.

No written law can provide for all the various contingencies that may by possibility come within it. The statute of frauds passed in the year 1676 was thought to be so comprehensive and so admirably drawn, that

Lord Nottingham declared that every line was worth a subsidy. He supposed that he who ran might read and understand it, and that every case which might possibly arise could be easily decided by the light of the Act alone. It is a singular fact, however, that no Act of Parliament ever gave rise to so much litigation. The meaning of every line and every word has been most vigorously fought out in the courts of justice, and although more than two hundred years have elapsed since the Act was passed, even at the present time you cannot take up a volume of recent annual law reports without finding some concurrence of circumstances detailed, that raised a doubt as to whether or not they came within this same statute of frauds. Of course every law requires to be interpreted by some supreme authority, whose decision upon it shall be final, and which every member of the community is bound to adopt.

But there is no necessity for several judges giving authoritative judgments at several stages of a cause in its progress towards its final destination, each of them deciding without the concurrence of the rest with respect to matters that may be most material to the interests of one or the other of those interested. I repeat that I think it would be far preferable to allow the parties gradually to frame the issue for themselves—of course according to some fixed, reasonable, and definite rules, any breach of which they would of course respectively be answerable for in the end.



Voltaire says: 'The most valuable right of humanity is to depend upon the law only, and not on the caprice of man.' But, while we must have one authorized interpretation, why should we have so many independent interpreters? Formerly we had the deliberate judgment of several judges combined; now we have a multiplicity of judgments pronounced by judges sitting alone, and oftentimes differing from one another in opinion upon a similar state of facts. It is true that in many cases the parties may appeal, but this necessarily involves expense and delay.

Selden remarks that to decide in equity according to the Chancellor's conscience is like making a standard of measure, the length of the Chancellor's foot. In his day the Chancellor's discretion was much less fettered than that of the equity judges is now. Equity is administered at the present day very much in the same manner as the Common Law—that is, by precedent; but in general every step in a case is at least taken before the same judge, and not by a series of chance tribunals that are strangers to its course.

In making these observations, I only wish to express a humble opinion that the exercise of a judge's discretion should by law be as limited as possible, and that he should be bound in general, though not as stringently as in former times, to fixed and certain rules, which, if the suitor disobeyed, it would be at his own risk. Divested of its frivolous empiricism, I venture to think the ancient system would be preferable to the present one.

---

It must not, however, be supposed that, in what I have said, I am seeking to cast the slightest reflection on the judges themselves. The affectionate regard I have for them, which an intimate knowledge and experience of many years has engendered, would preclude my harbouring such a thought. I am quite sure that, in performing the duties I have referred to, they have always acted purely and conscientiously. They have only wielded an authority that the legislature has cast upon them ; but I venture to believe that there are some of the rank who would be glad to get rid of the power, as well as of the onerous responsibility attached to it.

Suggestions are often made that the law as settled by decided cases ought to be codified and reduced to a compact and portable shape, instead of being scattered through numberless volumes of reports. This reminds me of the old lady who, going into a bookseller's to purchase a Bible, insisted on its being of small size, that she might carry it in her reticule, but, inasmuch as her sight was getting impaired, it must be of very large print.

The law *is* in fact codified, as far as it usefully can be, in many text-books which contain the decisions that have been given on multitudinous disputed points. But these compendia give you, in general, only the bare decision. You must see the report of the case itself, as well as the precise reason given for the judgment, in order to ascertain whether the facts coincide with those on the law respecting which you seek to be enlightened. It

is obvious that the greater the number of cases that have been decided on any particular statute, the greater is the chance of your finding one that may be identical, or may nearly approach your own, and if you are successful in your search you may act with tolerable confidence.

No doubt, great advantage would arise from codifying the statutes on any particular subject, by repealing all the earlier ones relating to it, and consolidating them into a single Act. This was done by the Merchant Shipping Act, the Railway Consolidation Acts, the Building Acts, and many others. But there are several heads of law that would be much benefited by similar treatment. As it is, a modern statute often refers to a dozen others: it repeats a section of one, retains a section of another, amalgamates itself with portions of several, but never condescends to do more than mention them by the year of the reign in which the Acts were passed and the numerals of the sections it means to deal with; so that you have to dive into many volumes before you can piece the fragments of law together, so as to get a general view of its purport. All this must seem very absurd to any one but a legislator. It is very much as if you employed an architect to design a mansion for you, and, instead of giving you a prepared plan and elevation, he should inform you that the portico would be like that of a house in Eaton Place, the windows like those of the upper part of a shop in the Poultry, while the decorations would be after the pattern of a very elegant

frontage in Bloomsbury. You would have to wander half over London, before you could get a notion of what your establishment would resemble, and you would get but a faint one even then.

I hope I may not be considered too technical by the general reader, or too presumptuous by my learned friends, for venturing to criticize the present system of legal procedure. I am perhaps too apt to act upon the motto, 'Stare antiquis,' and I have so much sympathy with the members of my profession, especially the younger ones, that under no circumstances would I wish to curtail their privileges or to check the desires of the community to go to law, as often as they please, or—to speak hibernicè—even oftener. But I know that nothing I could say, or the legislature can do, will prevent people from revelling in that luxury. An action is generally commenced by a plaintiff when he is in a passion, and, however sorry both parties may be for continuing the warfare, pride will not allow either of them to retreat. Singular, however, as it may seem, I know several persons who go to law for the mere love of the thing; they are never easy but when they have some stake as parties in a court of justice. It is like Epsom to a sporting man, or Monte Carlo to a gamester.

I heard of a man who boasted of his good fortune in having won every law-suit he had been engaged in, except seventeen. Swift tells us that Gulliver's father was nearly ruined by being plaintiff or defendant in

several Chancery suits: but his ruin was complete at last, by his getting a decree in his favour with full costs. Probably he meant that getting a decree for costs, and getting the costs themselves, are not precisely the same things.

Baron Parke, afterwards Lord Wensleydale, was the great stickler for the system of law and practice under which he was nurtured. He would not allow a feather of its plumage to be ruffled; he treasured up all the ancient decisions, and treated them with the utmost reverence and respect; the harsher the language in which they were propounded, the better he liked them. I believe, if he could have had his way, he would have made Norman French the current language of the British Isles, and would have scouted the dictionaries of Johnson and Webster as mere Moabitish innovations. It is related of him—though I do not vouch for the truth of the story—that once he was summoned with the other judges to hear a case argued in the House of Lords, and to advise their lordships on the subject. Whether it was the heat of the weather, or the nature of the topic that was being discussed—which was one of pleading—is not mentioned; but in the midst of the argument he was suddenly seized with a fainting-fit. Cold water, hartshorn, and other restoratives were applied, but they had no effect. At length an idea occurred to one of his brethren, who well knew his peculiar temperament, and he immediately acted upon it. He rushed into the library, seized a large musty

volume of the old statutes, came back and applied it to the nostrils of the patient. The effect was marvellous. He at once opened his eyes, gave them a slight rub, and in a few seconds he was as well as ever.

Serjeant Hayes wrote a very amusing *jeu d'esprit* upon the Baron, which illustrates his fondness of ancient law. It was never I believe printed, but, although I have often heard the particulars related, I am sorry I cannot recollect them as accurately as I could wish. At all events the following will give an idea of the brochure :

There is in Coke's *Reports* in the time of James I., a case called the 'Six Carpenters' case,' and for the purpose of understanding the joke it is only necessary to mention that it was an action of trespass brought by a tavern-keeper against these six individuals. It seems they entered the tavern and refreshed themselves with food and wine for which they paid, but they ordered more, for which they peremptorily refused to pay, and the question was whether they were in law *trespassers* from the moment they entered the premises, or became such merely from the time of their declining to pay for the second series of articles supplied ; and it may be interesting to some people to know that the latter proposition was held to be the right one. Now, it was said that there was something about this case that throughout his life had sorely troubled the Baron's mind. He was of course bound to reverence the decision, coming, as it did, from ancient mouthpieces

of the law; but there was an absence of one little fact from the 'report' that rendered it not quite so clear as he devoutly wished it had been. He is then represented as having died and gone down to Hades.<sup>1</sup> Never having been able to find anybody on earth who could solve the difficulty as to whether the little fact had or had not been proved, he thought he had now a fair chance of getting his doubt removed. So the first thing he did on arriving at his destination, was to inquire for the six carpenters. For a long time his efforts to discover them were without avail; but at length he was referred to a certain public-house, which, true to their mundane habits, they frequented, and there sure enough he found them; but they were so drunk that it was useless to attempt to get any information from them on the first interview; so he made an appointment with them for the next evening. The parties again met, and the Baron, after supplying his companions with liquor, begged them to relieve his mind of the uncertainty that had long beset it. But each of them gave such a different account of the matter, and they became so contradictory among themselves—using language, moreover, far from complimentary to law and lawyers—that the Baron got disgusted. As to the little fact, however important it might be to him, it was far too small to

<sup>1</sup> It must be remembered that Hades is according to many authorities not identical with another unpleasant region that begins with the same letter, and to which it would be disrespectful, even in jest, to suppose that a learned judge could ever be consigned.

have retained a place in their minds, even if it had ever had a lodgment there. The poor Baron retired from the conference in despair—and the Serjeant pictured him as still pining at the thought that he had not discovered the missing link.

Serjeant Hayes was famed for the skits and jokes he contributed to the profession, good-naturedly hitting off the peculiarities of his contemporaries, one of whom—Serjeant Miller—he commemorated in a copy of verses, which were very humorous and clever. I must again express regret at not remembering a single line of the poem; but the facts it dwelt on may be worth relating as a proof of the ingenuity of the legal gentleman concerned, as well as of the occasional gullibility of that palladium of liberty—a British jury.

Miller—before he became a Serjeant—defended a man for stealing ducks from a pond, and appropriating them to himself. The evidence was to the effect that he was seen to throw stones at the ducks till he had killed them, that he then hooked them out of the water with a stick, and was walking away with several when he was apprehended. The throwing the stones, the hooking out the deceased ducks, and the carrying them off were cheerfully admitted; but the learned counsel (though I am bound to assume so instructed by his client) introduced another actor on the scene. He asked every witness whether he had not seen a large dog in or near the pond. They all answered that they had not. They were then asked whether they would



swear that there was not a dog near the pond. This the witnesses declined to do; they could only swear they did not see one. But it proved enough for Miller to found a defence upon. In effect it was this: that a dog was chasing and killing the ducks, that the prisoner was throwing stones at the dog for the purpose of driving him away. Possibly, in his benevolent design of protecting the ducks, he might have hit one or two of them, and that the foolish witnesses attributed this to felonious slaughter. All he did afterwards was to collect the victims, and was carrying them to the rightful owner, when he was unjustifiably arrested. The great palladium of British liberty proved they were justly entitled to the name, for the prisoner was acquitted, and was immediately set free.

Hayes always vouched for the literal truth of the tale, and I have heard him recite the verses at the mess-table after he had become a judge, and it was received with shouts of laughter, for I need hardly say it was much more ludicrous when told in verse than in prose. In our hours of recreation—it may be noted—we were not the staid, sedate, prosaic persons we are supposed to be when in court.

I believe Miller was the counsel of whom it was related that he successfully defended a man for horse-stealing, although the evidence convinced the judge and everybody in the court that there ought to have been a conviction. When the trial was over, and the prisoner had been acquitted, the judge said to him,

‘Prisoner, luckily for you, you have been found not guilty by the jury, but you know perfectly well you stole that horse. You may as well tell the truth, as no harm can happen to you now by a confession, for you cannot be tried again. Now tell me, did you not steal that horse?’

‘Well, my lord,’ replied the man, ‘I always thought I did, until I heard the speech of my counsel, but now I begin to think I didn’t.’

But, if English juries are sometimes to be cajoled by an artful address, French ones are not far behind us in this respect. However, there is this difference between the two: on this side of the Channel juries are beguiled by false reasoning, on the other side by false sentiment. I once read in a French journal an account of a trial in which a young female was charged with the murder of her child by drowning it in the Seine. The facts were too clear to be contested, and no attempt was made to question them. But the advocate who defended her had a powerful imagination, and was brimful of invention. He described the prisoner as well-born, thoroughly accomplished, beloved by her family and friends, and the idol of all her associates. But she had unfortunately become the victim of a vile seducer, who treated her cruelly, and, on the birth of their child, entirely deserted her. In spite, however, of his brutality, she was always devoted to him. True, in a paroxysm of grief, she had killed her child, but it was to save it from the temptations and trials of which she

herself had been the victim. She had been discarded by her family, and saw her innocent offspring gradually drooping for want of that sustenance which her own most wearing toil failed to procure, and in an agony of despair she committed the fatal act. Having now worked the feelings of the jury to a state of high pressure, he read a letter which he professed was written by her to her betrayer a week before the deed was done. It was full of the most tender and touching phrases, recalling the days of their affection and happiness, but there was not one word upbraiding him with his perfidy and cruelty towards her; she was too high-minded, and her devotion to him too deeply rooted, for that. She was willing to bear her burden, terrible as it was, alone, and only prayed that he might be prosperous and happy. This was too much for the jury; they at once stopped the case, and with tears in their eyes pronounced a verdict of not guilty, amid shouts of joy that rang through the court for some minutes, and which no attempt was made by the authorities to put an end to.

It turned out, however, on further inquiry, that the woman was of the most depraved and abandoned character, getting her living by prostitution, and that the only motive which could be suggested for the murder of the child was that she might escape the trouble and expense of maintaining it.

But the most ludicrous part of the affair was, that the letter which had nearly brought the jury to the verge of apoplexy was an exact copy of one to be found

in the *Dame aux Camellias*, the now well-known novel of Alexander Dumas, junior, but which then had only been given to the public two or three days before, and which, of course, to the jury and to the shouting audience in the court was not likely to be known.

As I am on the subject of French trials, I should like to mention another I read of, where the plaintiff brought an action against some one to recover an estate which had been in the family of the latter for a great number of years. The plaintiff gave some shadowy evidence that the property had once belonged to his relatives, and he was their next-of-kin. The judge asked the defendant how long he had been the recognized proprietor.

He replied, 'Twenty years.'

'How long had your father held it?'

He said, 'Thirty years, at least.'

'And your grandfather?'

'Nearly all his life, for it came to him while an infant,' was the reply.

'Well,' said the official, in giving judgment, 'it seems to me that your family have had a pretty good spell in the enjoyment of this estate, and I think it quite time that the plaintiff had a turn.'

I think it possible that this may be a mere *canard*. I have not the slightest desire to libel the French administrators of justice, but, if I have treated them unfairly, they must admit that I have given them abundant food for retaliation in these pages.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## PROCESS OF TAKING THE COIF.

Serjeant-at-Law—The Origin of the Coif—Serjeant Allen and Sir Henry Keating, Q.C.—Anecdote—The Position of Q.C.—Lord Bacon, the first Q.C.—Sir Thomas North, Lord Guildford—Difference between a Q.C. and a Serjeant—Number of Q.C.s—List of Serjeants-at-Law now alive—Lord Westbury—Lord Cairns—The Ceremony of making a Serjeant—Entrance Fees—Dining—Barristers' Clerks.

HAVING given a detailed account of the genesis of a barrister, it may not be out of place to describe the process of his conversion into a Serjeant-at-law, and the status he thus occupies in the profession. It will not be long before there will exist no living representative of the race. If any one of the few that remain of us succeeds in getting into the next century, he will deserve great credit for perseverance and tenacity. I dare say there will be a formidable struggle amongst us as to who shall be the last man; but perhaps it would be difficult to find any one disposed voluntarily to relinquish his chance.

The position of Serjeant-at-law is undoubtedly the oldest, and was, until comparatively recent times, the

very highest dignity a barrister could achieve below that of a judge. It dates from about the middle of the thirteenth century. Until the year 1875, the judges were invariably selected from that rank, and so strictly was the rule adhered to that even a Queen's Counsel, who had spent half his life under that title, was obliged, on his appointment as judge, to become a Serjeant perhaps the day before he was sworn in as a member of the Bench. The little round black patch on the top of the wig distinguishes a Serjeant from the other members of the Bar, and the origin of the mark is said to be this:—

By the Canon Law the clergy were forbidden to resort to any secular vocation, and therefore in strictness they could not act as advocates in a court of justice; but it was a very profitable business, and they did it, in spite of ecclesiastical rule, at a time when discipline was somewhat lax. But a more rigid observance was at length insisted upon, and, not liking to give up the emoluments they had been in the habit of enjoying, they continued to do clandestinely what they could not do openly. So to conceal the tonsure, which would at once have shown them to be priests, they covered the tops of their heads with a small coif or cap—originally white, but it afterwards became black—and went on pursuing their worldly avocations as merrily as ever. I presume it was very wicked, but it was very remunerative, and that was a consideration which the clergy of those times thought was a covering

for many transgressions. The coif thus became the outward symbol of the degree of a Serjeant, and was worn by them, as may be seen in old portraits, up to the time of the general introduction of wigs among the aristocracy and the upper middle-classes. This necessitated a change in the mode of designating the rank, and a black silk patch on the top of the new head-dress was resorted to as a substitute for the coif, while it still retains the name.

I have particularly referred to the origin of the coif because its meaning is a little misunderstood, as the following anecdote will show:—

Serjeant Allen and Sir Henry Keating, Q.C., on leaving the Assize Court at Stafford, were walking along the streets to their lodgings, amicably enough, although they had just been opposed to one another in some case in which a violent altercation had taken place between them. Two men, who had been listening to their wrangle in the court house, were walking behind them, when one said to the other,

‘If you were in trouble, Bill, which of these two tip-top ’uns would you have to defend you?’

‘Well, Tim,’ was the reply, ‘I should pitch upon this one,’ pointing to the Q.C.

‘Then you’d be a fool,’ said his companion, ‘the fellow with the *sore head* is worth six of t’other one.’

All the learning and intelligence of the kingdom was in early times monopolized by the clergy, and it is not therefore surprising that they should have succeeded in

obtaining the highest rank that could be conferred on successful advocacy.

The position of Queen's Counsel is of comparatively modern date. The first who bore the title was Lord Bacon—who is always so called, although he never bore that title—but his position had nothing to do with the rank as it at present exists. He acted merely as the Queen's private adviser, while the Attorney and Solicitor General were the advisers of the Government.

No other appointment of Queen's or King's Counsel was made for many years, until Sir Francis North (afterwards Lord Guildford) was so created in the reign of Charles II., and, from that period, the title seems to have grown, and to have gradually assumed its present significance.

The Queen's Counsel will soon have it all their own way, for it is now resolved that no fresh Serjeants are to be appointed, although the existing ones maintain the same rank and privileges they have always enjoyed.

The cause of their decline from their high estate originated in the throwing open the Court of Common Pleas to the whole Bar indiscriminately. Until the year 1846—with a small interval mentioned below<sup>1</sup>—

<sup>1</sup> In 1834, merely by a mandate of William IV., the Court of Common Pleas was thrown open to the whole Bar; but doubts began to be entertained as to whether the sovereign had power to do this of his own mere will. The question was at length solemnly argued, and the result was that in 1839 the mandate was held unlawful, and so the Serjeants got their own again. But their triumph did not last long, for in 1846 an Act of Parliament passed which effectually destroyed their long-established monopoly.



that court was entirely monopolized by the Serjeants. No other member of the Bar could be heard within its precincts, although the former were allowed to practise in them all. But the Common Pleas was considered to be their peculiar region, and when they went into the Queen's Bench or the Exchequer they had to sit in the back rows, unless indeed they had a patent of precedence. By an order made, however, by Chief Justice Cockburn, some time before I became a Serjeant, they obtained the privilege of sitting in the front one, in all the courts.

I am often asked what is the difference between a Queen's Counsel and a Serjeant. In the first place, I may state that the former is created by patent and the latter by writ under the Great Seal. As to rank, there is no difference whatever between a Serjeant who has obtained a patent of precedence and a Queen's Counsel; but with regard to Serjeants who have no patent it is otherwise. Theirs is an intermediate grade between Her Majesty's Counsel and the rest of the Bar; so that every newly-created Q.C. takes precedence of an unpatented Serjeant, however long he may have worn the coif. The Queen's Counsel always appear in black silk gowns, in and out of term. The Serjeants have several additional robes; black cloth in term-time, except on saints days, when purple cloth was worn, while black silk was the robe out of term at *nisi prius*, which means trial before a jury. A scarlet gown is only worn by them, as I have mentioned before, at the churching of

---

the judges at St. Paul's in Trinity term and at the Guildhall banquet, at the latter of which occasions some of them had always the privilege of attending with the judges. When I became a Serjeant, it was *de rigueur* that these habiliments should be worn at the prescribed times, but, shortly afterwards, the rule was gradually disregarded, and latterly black silk has been our only wear in court.

Another distinction is, that the Serjeant holds a rank quite independent of the profession, while a Queen's Counsel has no recognized position out of it; so that, while in general society a Serjeant would rank above a Queen's Counsel, in matters relating to the profession he would rank below him—unless he had a patent of precedence. Then, their relative positions would depend on the date of their respective appointments, and again, the Serjeants are also quite independent of the sovereign, while, as I have said before, the Queen's Counsel are always assumed to be in the service of Her Majesty, as her private advisers, though I need hardly say they are very seldom honoured with her confidence.

When I was called to the Bar there were sixty-three Queen's Counsel; there are now about three hundred. It is said that in the multitude of counsel there is safety; were there any truth in the maxim, Her Majesty's enemies—if she had any—would feel rather uncomfortable at contemplating the present array of her defenders. The truth is, the title of Q.C. denotes

a mere rank and precedence at the Bar; but the fact of their being nominally servants of the Queen is still important, and a significant instance of it is this, that, as the Queen is supposed to institute the prosecution in every criminal case, her counsel cannot take part against her by defending a prisoner without her permission. This, however, is now always good-naturedly given when applied for, and a license is granted, which costs, however, between two and three guineas. But it was a matter of considerable importance in former times, for the Crown could always prevent a political offender from availing himself of the services of one of the principal branches of the profession. But the Serjeants were under no such ban, and were always found bold and courageous enough to defy the tyranny of their rulers, and to stand forth as the defenders of the liberty of their oppressed fellow-subjects. This is sometimes urged by those who think that the rank of the Serjeant ought to be still maintained, as among others a powerful argument for the retention, but I confess I do not agree with them. It may be a sentimental reason, but scarcely a substantial one. It would be neutralized at once by getting rid of the absurd fiction that Queen's Counsel are really what the name imports, and by allowing them to defend in criminal cases without a royal license. They would then be as independent as the Serjeants, and the loss of the paltry fees paid by an alleged delinquent for the privilege of inducing a servant of the Queen to betray her interests might

easily be recouped to the State by the most commonplace Chancellor of the Exchequer.

When the exclusive right of practising in the Court of Common Pleas was taken away from the Serjeants—and I cannot help regarding its existence as an anomaly—their *raison d'être* ceased. They were placed in this invidious position, that those of the Bar who had hitherto looked up to them as leaders—should they become Queen's Counsel—reversed their relative positions and led them. I can only say that from 1865, when I became a Serjeant, until 1874, when I obtained my patent of precedence, I felt deep mortification at finding a junior to me taking a leap over my head on being created one of Her Majesty's counsel. It had for some time been remarked that no more Serjeants would be made, but the statute of 1875 rendering it no longer necessary that a Common Law judge should possess the coif at the time of his appointment pretty well settled the question. Of course they were all Serjeants at that time.

There were several expectant judges and three practising barristers created Serjeants after me. The latter were Cox, Sargood, and Sleigh, all now deceased, as indeed are several of the former. At the time of the passing of the above Act, there were about twenty-one of each class—that is, of judicial and non-judicial members. There are now eleven of our body either on the Bench or retired from it, and six who are still supposed to be practising Serjeants, although I believe

most of them have ceased entirely to follow up the profession.<sup>1</sup>

As long as the Court of Common Pleas was guaranteed exclusively to the Serjeants, that grade was not only useful, but necessary; but I repeat that, when the whole Bar was let loose upon them and ravaged their territory, that necessity ceased altogether. The truth is, the lavish way in which the office of Queen's Counsel has been bestowed in recent years has materially diminished its value as a distinction. At all events,

<sup>1</sup> The following is a list of the Serjeants now living (1889), with the dates of their assuming the coif. I need hardly say that the judges of the Exchequer were called Barons, while those of the Queen's Bench and Common Pleas were called Justices. But this distinction is now abolished, and the judges of the Divisional Courts are all justices. The two Barons mentioned below are therefore, like the Serjeants, the last of their race :

|                                                     |     |     |     |      |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|------|
| Lord Bramwell (retired Baron)                       | ... | ... | ... | 1856 |
| Lord Blackburn (retired Judge)                      | ... | ... | ... | 1859 |
| Lord Esher (Master of the Rolls)                    | ... | ... | ... | 1868 |
| Sir James Hannen (President of the Divorce Court)   | ... | ... | ... | 1868 |
| Sir William Grove (retired Judge)                   | ... | ... | ... | 1872 |
| Honourable George Denman (acting Judge)             | ... | ... | ... | 1872 |
| Sir Charles Pollock (acting Baron)                  | ... | ... | ... | 1873 |
| Lord Coleridge (Chief Justice)                      | ... | ... | ... | 1874 |
| Sir William Field (acting Judge)                    | ... | ... | ... | 1875 |
| Sir John William Huddleston (acting Baron)          | ... | ... | ... | 1875 |
| Sir Nathaniel Lindley * (Lord Justice)              | ... | ... | ... | 1875 |
| Serjeant George Atkinson                            | ... | ... | ... | 1854 |
| Serjeant Frederick L. Spinks                        | ... | ... | ... | 1862 |
| Serjeant Alexander Pulling                          | ... | ... | ... | 1864 |
| Sir John Simon (patent of precedence)               | ... | ... | ... | 1864 |
| Serjeant Henry Tindal Atkinson (County Court Judge) | ... | ... | ... | 1864 |
| Serjeant B. Coulson Robinson (patent of precedence) | ... | ... | ... | 1865 |

---

\* The last Serjeant created.

there is little reason to fear that there will not be leaders enough in profusion left to satisfy the tastes of the most fastidious clients.

The power of conferring the coif rested—in fact, still exists—with the Lord Chancellor, but he never exercised it, except at the recommendation of the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. When I applied to Chief Justice Erle for his recommendation, he wrote me a very kind letter stating that his relations with the Chancellor were so strained that he had come to the resolution not to make any further applications to him of any kind. He said he was very sorry to refuse me, but he could not submit to the rebuffs he had received from Lord Westbury on more than one occasion. However, in less than a fortnight I received from him another note, saying that he had thought over my application, and did not think I ought to suffer on account of any private grievances of his own, and that he would at all events make an exception in my favour. Any one acquainted with the Chief Justice would recognize this plea as thoroughly illustrative of his character. The recommendation was given, and I shortly afterwards obtained the coif.

It is somewhat singular that subsequently, when I made my application to the Chancellor (Lord Cairns) for a patent of precedence, I received a communication from his secretary (for his lordship knew nothing about me, since I was scarcely ever in the Chancery Courts) to the effect that he and the ex-chancellors had arrived

at the conclusion that no patent of precedence ought in future to be granted to a Serjeant. Within three weeks, however, I received another letter from the secretary, stating that Lord Cairns would make an exception in my favour, and would recommend Her Majesty to grant me a patent, but that it would be the last.

I cared little for the concluding words of the epistle, but rejoiced in the tenor of the earlier part, since it relieved me from the annoyance of seeing my juniors from time to time taking rank above me. I always cared much more for status in the profession than for its emoluments, and in this case rank alone was involved.

On the creation of a Serjeant, a number of gold rings (about twenty-eight) had to be bestowed by him on several persons of different grades—the Queen, the Chancellor, the Judges, and I think the Masters of the Common Pleas. Even the chief usher of that court received one, but it dwindled down to a hoop of not much greater breadth than a curtain ring and about one-tenth of its thickness. Her Majesty's ring was a very massive affair—nearly an inch long—with enamel in the middle and massive gold ends; on the former was engraved—as indeed was the case with all of them—a motto specially chosen for the occasion. The one I selected was 'Ex Sese,' which my friends kindly suggested was intended for 'Ex. C. C.,' as a memento that I emanated from the criminal courts. The Chancellor's and the judges' rings were about one-third of an inch in breadth, but luckily for me not very thick—as I had

to pay for them. The greater number I never saw, for the goldsmith always undertook to distribute the gifts to those who by immemorial custom had a claim to them. It was only the Queen's, the Lord Chancellor's, and the colt's of which we had personal inspection. I may state that the colt is generally a young professional friend, who attends the new Serjeant on his being sworn in before the Lord Chancellor, and who is an ancient and necessary appendage to the ceremony. He walks in (*pone*) behind his principal, and it is said that the term 'colt' is merely a parody on that Latin word.

The ceremonial itself is very simple. You go in full official dress with your colt before the Chancellor in his private room, where the Queen's writ conferring the rank upon you is read. The oath of allegiance is then administered by the Chancellor; after which you kneel down before him, and he pins the coif (consisting of a patch of black silk with a white crimped border) on the top of your wig, and you become a Serjeant-at-Law. You are henceforth addressed by the judges who are Serjeants as 'brother,' but the relationship ends there; we never take the same liberty. In court we address them as 'my lord,' and in private as 'judge.'

On rising from your knees and receiving the congratulations of the Lord Chancellor, the colt advances and presents the Queen's ring to the Chancellor, requesting him to beg Her Majesty's acceptance of it in the name of his principal, another is presented to the



Chancellor, and a third is kept by the colt as his own perquisite.<sup>1</sup>

The next thing to be done was to get yourself proposed as a member of the mess at Serjeants' Inn—that is, if you wished it, which of course every newly-made Serjeant did. But it was not compulsory, as I shall presently show. There were formerly three different clubs or societies of Serjeants, each called Serjeants' Inn. One in Holborn, near Hatton Garden, which has, I believe, for centuries ceased to exist; another in Fleet Street, which, although bearing the name, has for very many years had no connection with the Serjeants, in fact. The only recognized Inn of late years was that in Chancery Lane, the whole of which was sold a few years ago, and the proceeds divided amongst the Serjeants. Of this sale I shall have a few words to say presently. The property consisted of a long range of buildings in Chancery Lane, let out in offices, an ancient and not very picturesque hall, a remarkably handsome dining-room, a reading-room, spacious kitchens and cellars, and other conveniences adapted to an ordinary club-house.

On being elected to the mess a practising Serjeant

<sup>1</sup> On becoming a Serjeant, your connection with your ancient Inn of Court entirely ceased. If the creation took place during term, a breakfast was given in hall, and the bell solemnly tolled you out of it, in token of your being dead to the society in future. After we sold our Inn, however, the Benchers of the Temple gracefully restored to us the right of dining in hall, as well as the use of the library. Of the former privilege I have declined to avail myself, but the latter I have of course regarded as a most acceptable boon.

had to pay an entrance fee of three hundred and fifty pounds; a judicial one, that is, any one so created as a preparative to a judgeship, paid five hundred pounds, and, for some time after my joining, every member paid fifteen pounds a-year as commons, but this sum at last dwindled down to zero, and we paid nothing for our board or for the other conveniences the Inn afforded us.

The large hall was never used for any other purpose than for dining in it on the first and last days of term, when there was always a large attendance of judges and ourselves. On these occasions our clerks dined with us, sitting at the bottom of the table, one of the few remaining instances of the old custom of the retainers of a household taking their meals at the same table with their chief and his family, being seated below the salt. When we had taken our places at dinner, the clerks marched in, each carrying before him a large mug of beer with a small loaf on the top of it; but, although the old form was kept up, they got nearly as good a dinner as we had ourselves. After grace they marched out as they had marched in, and we were left to discuss any matters of business that might arise connected with our society.

I trust a few words hitched in here regarding barristers' clerks may not be thought out of place. They are in general a praiseworthy body of men, not having the rank of merchants' or solicitors' clerks, because no special knowledge of any peculiar kind is expected from them. All they have to do is to attend their employers

in court and in chambers, and receive and keep an account of fees. But each has this peculiar incentive to assiduity in the performance of his duties, that his pecuniary interest is identical with that of his principal. If the income of the latter from professional work increases so must his, for, as I have already said, whatever fee the barrister is entitled to, the clerk gets a proportionate amount in addition for himself.

It is well known that the Bar affect to hold no communication with their clients regarding money matters. Financial arrangements are entirely carried out by their clerks. As may be supposed, this at first involves no great labour on the part of that official, who is generally young when taken into the service. But, as business increases, it may easily be imagined that the well-sustained fiction of barristers disdaining to trouble themselves about their fees, places great temptations in the way of their humble financiers. It gives the latter many opportunities for peculation, if it were only in denying the receipt of fees, that have long since been paid.

Those who, in spite of these facilities for evil doing, have never succumbed to them, but have grown old in the service of their masters, and have throughout maintained a character for honesty and diligence, should, I think, be treated otherwise than as mere dependants; and I am sure they have little to complain of on this score. It would be invidious to mention names, but I know many clerks to judges and distinguished leaders

who have faithfully served the same individuals from the time the latter entered the profession. It is true that these have received their guerdon in a pecuniary shape, but I am acquainted with others who, in consequence of the moderate practice of their employers, have received but slender annual profit for their services where the same result had ensued. For such men I entertain the greatest respect, and whenever I meet them I endeavour to show it.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## SERJEANTS' INN—CONCLUSION.

Symposia at Serjeants' Inn—The Banqueting Hall—The Round Table—Serjeant Cox—His Generosity—The sale of Serjeants' Inn—Sir Robert Collier : Lord Monkswell—Mr. Gladstone—'The Colliery Explosion'—The Ewholme Rectory Scandal—The Last of the Serjeants—Smithfield Fair—Turnpike Gates—The Press Gang—Serjeant Buzfuz—Dickens—*Pickwick*—Paganini—A Few last Words.

I RETURN to the subject of our symposia at Serjeants' Inn. On ordinary occasions we dined in our banquetting room up-stairs—a very lofty room, hung round with portraits of ancient and modern judges, all of which were, on our parting with the establishment, presented to the South Kensington Museum. On one side were three large arched windows, each pane bearing the arms of a judge very beautifully designed in stained glass.

We sat, when our numbers would permit of it, at a round table, which at its smallest dimensions would accommodate eight persons; but it was very expansive, and, by means of curved segments added to its outer rim, it could be made to comfortably seat twenty-two. Round the room in a double row of separate panels were

ranged the coats-of-arms of every Serjeant that had been created for the last one hundred and fifty or two hundred years. These relics excited considerable interest when the property was purchased by our brother Cox. Many peers and other descendants of deceased judges besought him to let them have the shields of their ancestors, and I believe he in every instance complied. Mine was the first to come down from its comparatively modern resting-place. Two or three of us, of whom Cox was one, were dining together and asking what was to become of these interesting emblems, and whether their removal would disfigure the walls. Leave was given to try the experiment, and I suggested mine as the first victim of displacement. Our butler was sent for and told carefully to remove the shield. It proved to be fastened only by two small tacks, and not the least disfigurement to the panel of the wall could be detected. I thought it a pity that it should be replaced, and begged Cox to let me carry it away. He readily assented, and I have it now, as the sole outward and visible sign of my connection with our venerable Inn.

A great deal of adverse comment was made on the Serjeants selling their Inn and dividing the produce amongst them, the insinuation being that it was public property to which they had no exclusive right. The scandal arose, as most popular scandals do, from the absolute ignorance of the public as to the real facts of the case. It is said that scandal travels round the world before truth has had time to draw on its boots.

It often happens that, however clearly and convincingly such calumnies have been refuted, they are as vigorously persisted in as ever. We sometimes witness such pertinacity in politics, and that even on the part of the most distinguished practitioners in that line. A lady declared that whenever she heard damaging reports of the doings of her most particular friends, she always hoped for the best, and believed the worst. I am afraid the public generally act upon the same principle; perhaps, in this instance, it was misled by what seemed to have been a general impression, namely, that, to render the title of Serjeant complete, it was necessary that he should become a member of Serjeants' Inn—that it formed, as it were, part of the ceremony of induction, and that by conferring the rank the Government created a temporary interest in the funds of the Inn, which ceased on the incumbent's death and reverted to the State. This was an egregious error. The Inn was a voluntary association, like any other club, which a Serjeant might join or not at his pleasure, without either course in the slightest degree affecting his newly-acquired rights and privileges.

That membership was almost invariably sought was quite natural, but had nothing to do with the necessity. Even within my career at the Bar, I can refer to two cases which completely illustrate my position. Not long after I was called, a newly-made Serjeant was proposed and elected to the mess, but on the usual condition, that he paid the prescribed fee on admission.

---

But the fee was never paid, and he never became a member of Serjeants' Inn ; yet he practised for many years as a Serjeant, and no objection was ever raised to his doing so.

The other case was a more notable and more important one, inasmuch as it was connected with the much-discussed incident of what was called the Colliery scandal. An Act of Parliament had passed, creating certain paid judges, called the judicial members of the Privy Council, and it was expressly enacted that such officials should be selected from the Common Law Bench. The object of course was, that they should thus have acquired considerable experience of their duties in that character. The Act passed in 1871, and as the Liberal Ministry were anxious to provide for Sir Robert Collier (not long ago created Lord Monks-well and since deceased), who, as Solicitor and Attorney-General, had for years done good service to the country, Mr. Gladstone, in defiance of the clear meaning of the statutes, appointed him a judge of the Common Pleas for a few days—and he was then transformed into a judicial member of the Privy Council. The proceeding created great excitement throughout the country, and it sometimes got the name of the 'Colliery explosion.' It recalled, too, the recollection of another similar high-handed transaction, which went by the name of the Ewholme Rectory scandal. Chief Justices Cockburn and Bovill strongly protested against it. Votes of censure were moved in both Houses of Parliament, but



without success. The fact was, the Ministry were much assisted by the fact that Sir Robert was singularly popular with all classes. No one could deny either his competency or his desert. He was a great favourite with the Bar, who took therefore little part in the controversy; they were not sorry to see their excellent friend placed—even by the expenditure of a little chicanery—in so well-merited a position.

But now I will proceed to show the connection between Sir Robert Collier's case and what I was saying about Serjeants' Inn. To take the higher appointment, it was necessary that he should first be created a judge, and as the law then stood it was necessary that he should be made a Serjeant previously, but it was not essential that he should be a member of Serjeants' Inn; and in fact he never was one. He was of course quite willing to join the mess, and pay the joining fee; but some of his more intimate friends thought it somewhat hard that he should pay five hundred pounds for the two or three days in which he would hold an office to which alone serjeantry was specially applicable; and it was unanimously agreed amongst us, that he should be informed that he was not expected to join the Inn. There the matter ended; he did not become a member, but nevertheless he remained a Serjeant to all intents and purposes.

It turned out to be a rather short-sighted policy on the part of those who had advised his exemption, for, had he joined us in the ordinary course, he would, on

the sale of the Inn, have received nearly three times as much as he would have contributed to our fund. But, at that time, circumstances had not transpired to render a division necessary, or even thought of.

That Serjeants' Inn was a private club, and that our funds were derived from private sources, may surely be sufficiently established from this, that the fifteen judges would never have acted as they did if there had been a scintilla of proof, or even of suspicion, to the contrary. There was not one of the Serjeants who did not deeply regret the necessity of parting with our venerable hall and its appendages, but not a voice was raised against our right to proceed to a partition. With the certainty that no more Serjeants would be created, judicial or otherwise, and that our income of £1,500 or £2,000 a year would thus be cut off from us, it was impossible that the establishment could be maintained on the same liberal scale as of yore; we should be gradually dying off, like the members of a tontine, until the property ultimately vested in the survivor to do as he pleased with, for there was no one else who could have the slightest claim to it.

Even in this confiscating age, the public are not disposed to do injustice wilfully. Interested and designing men instil into the masses heterodox ideas with regard to the Tenth Commandment, that very soon lead to an infraction of the Eighth. They seek to hallow their suggestions by describing the process 'as a restitution of public rights.' I believe that, at no very distant

period, at Assizes and Sessions, we should have designated it by a less complimentary name. An ancient definition of one of the symptoms of holiness was 'stealing leather to make poor men's shoes.' The political theory I have referred to seems very like it.

It may perhaps be thought by some that I have dwelt at too great length on the topic of the Serjeants and the incidents of their being. If so, it must be put down to the garrulity of age. I may say that I never seem to arrive at the consciousness that I am older than I used to be, except when I venture within the precincts of the new Courts of Justice in the Strand. I do this but very seldom, and am always obliged to ask my way about them. I for very many years never found myself in Westminster Hall without receiving a kindly greeting from every be-wigged fellow-creature I encountered. I never enter its modern, and to me most unwelcome substitute, without meeting numbers of young gentlemen in forensic costume, who stare at me and, without accosting me, pass like the Levite on the other side. I always get a momentary impression that I have received a personal slight. I might just as well be labelled, '*Cave canem*,' or 'Beware of the paint.' It always makes me dyspeptic, and compels me sometimes to rush home and take a dose of Gregory's powder to restore tone to my system. But a fresh generation has sprung up who know not Joseph. Even if these juveniles had heard my name, or stumbled upon it in the Law List, they could not be expected to adapt

it to one whom they had never seen. Even the new y-enlisted and highly-respectable and respectful men who guard the portals of the different courts, and whose novelty is the only thing against them, are sometimes curious to know what right I have to enter the sacred fane; however, a very slight explanation satisfies them, and so well have they been brought up, that they then become almost deferential.

But when I get inside, all is changed, except the officials and the ushers, who greet me as an old friend, and my rejuvenescence is at once established—at least to my own thinking. It somewhat reminds me, though with a difference, of the doctor in a country district who used to take a walk daily in the churchyard, to pay his respects to his quondam patients.

But, to return to the subject of prolixity, as I have before reminded the reader, in a very short time the race, like that of the dodo, will be extinct, and not an individual will be found who can conscientiously sign himself ‘One who knows.’ We often find that many people prefer the minutiae of history to its broader and far more important details, and I think that the Serjeants have been important enough to justify the belief that some inquiries may be made respecting them hereafter.

I am not presumptuous enough to suppose that my book will ever arrive at that region, so much coveted by authors, where posterity has always been said to dwell. It is a very shifting and advancing locality, for we must remember that we were posterity once, and

what we are doing now, by way of prying into the past, will probably be done by our successors when they are in our predicament. But it is singular how speedily institutions and customs, when once totally abolished, are all but absolutely forgotten. How difficult it is to realize now that, within a very few years, a fair at Smithfield, in the very heart of London, was held annually for several days—where booths and shows, roundabouts and rabble, terribly disturbed the peace of the neighbourhood; that turnpike gates were erected at every main outlet from the City, and were continued at perhaps a mile apart on every principal road throughout the country, impeding traffic and irritating the tempers of mounted or vehicular wayfarers; or that an officer in the Navy with a body of his men were empowered, under the name of a press-gang, to prowl about London and our seaports, kidnapping any seafaring man or any stroller they might fall in with, carrying him on board a king's ship, and compelling him to fight for his country, whether he liked it or not; or that on the south bank of the Thames, as you passed down the river, you might see—as I myself have often seen—dangling from gibbets the bodies of executed criminals swaying backwards and forwards in the wind. In recalling these things to mind in the present more rational and sedate times we can only wonder that such nuisances and barbarisms were ever allowed to exist under a civilized government.

In a generation or two, the world in general will

forget that there ever were such things as Serjeants; but, when their history is sought by the inquiring few, I hope they will not be looked upon in the same light as those quasi institutions I have above referred to.

Now Serjeant Buzfuz, not perhaps a very favourable specimen, will dive a long way down into futurity, and on his passage inquisitive people will want to know—from what Mr. Dickens has chosen to state—what a ‘Serjeant’ meant, and how he was distinguished from the other bipeds of his species? Serjeant Buzfuz was an entity, and had his prototype in fact, though of course very grossly—even savagely—caricatured, as I who was acquainted with him can testify. We should certainly object to go down to future ages in that garb—although there may be some people, even now, who think the character as drawn in *Pickwick* is a fair sample taken at hap-hazard from the bulk. We know that antiquaries much more often delight in trivialities than in essentials, and that their zeal for discoveries sometimes increases in the inverse ratio to their chance of making one. Many take an interest in the sayings and doings of a criminal before he is executed: for instance, what he eats and drinks—what he talks about—how he sleeps—whether he keeps his courage up, and how often he sheds tears. Then, if he has made a last dying speech and confession, they read it with avidity. Formerly it seems to have been thought by condemned culprits that it was—to use a popular vulgarism—bad form to make their exit without going through this

little ceremony, by way of showing their pluck and daring before the motley assemblage gathered together to witness their departure. Now the fashion seems dying out, perhaps from the paucity as well as the official character of the audience, who would not probably be much impressed by the display. I may perhaps urge this, by way of analogy, as an interesting attribute of our position, seeing that we too, as a body, are under sentence of a lingering death, and, when the *coup-de-grâce* comes to the last of us, he will leave no trace behind him—at least in the flesh—of what we once were. This consideration leads me to hope that our waning prattle, from the limited time it can last, will meet with a friendly and sympathetic reception.

I now begin to feel that, although I may not have exhausted all I had to say about the Bench and the Bar, I may perhaps have exhausted the patience of my readers. The doubt I originally expressed comes over me as to whether it is safe to be always harping upon the same string. The only instance I know of success attending such an undertaking was that of Paganini, to whom I have often listened with wonder and delight. But no single effort of his was so prolonged as to induce his hearers to get tired of him. I venture to think that if he had taken three or four hundred pages of music, and worked it off at score, there would have been some gaping and yawning before he had got to the end of his doughty enterprise. But the task of condensing

is always more difficult than that of enlarging, and the taint of a single string would still have adhered to my book. Then I thought of its title, and deemed that it would have been a breach of faith to stroll from my professed design. As it is, I have spoken freely and openly of many of those whose names I have introduced, but I have *originated* no strictures on the character of any one of them; I have only sought further to illustrate the attributes they were all known to possess, and which were, in fact, patent to all their associates and observers.

Exception may possibly be taken to my dealing almost exclusively with the dead, who proverbially 'can tell no tales,' by way of retaliatory *tu quoques*, nor can they defend themselves from the calumnies of the malicious; but I determined that my efforts should assume the tone of ancient rather than of modern history. I have always thought it an impertinence to discuss the conduct of living persons (especially of those in public positions) either in regard to imputed censure or lavish praise. There may no doubt be occasions when such a course may be specially called for; but I think they are entitled to immunity from criticism or remark so long as their duties are performed faithfully and well.

I have great personal regard for many members of the Bench and the Bar, but I would instinctively shrink from alluding, in the face of the public, to their merits, as much as I would to their kindly and venial foibles,



should they possess any—and there are few of us who are without weakness of some kind. They would be as shocked at receiving extravagant eulogy, as I trust I should be incapable of offering it. As I have before hinted, little trifling eccentricities, that in the estimate of a man's friends do not in the slightest degree interfere with their affectionate regard for him, would, were he told of them, be resented by him as a malicious calumny. The dead have no such delicate sensibilities. A little badinage, or what is vulgarly called chaff, does not affect them. Anyway, they must take their chance. But the characters of prominent men are public property. To be freely talked of when dead is the price they pay for their notoriety when living; but none the less do I think it a crime wilfully to do injustice to their memories. After all, I have thought it right to treat the living with respectful silence. Others, more competent than I am, will one of these days illustrate their characters at a time when it will be perfectly indifferent to them whether they are subjected to praise or blame.



## APPENDIX.



## CHAPTER I.

## INTRODUCTORY.

Apology for Second Series of Reminiscences—Archbishop Whateley's Remark—Pleasure of Literary Work—Fathering Anecdotes on the Home Circuit—An Unwilling Lender—'Owning'—Joe Miller—Sydney Smith—Vitality of Old Jokes—The Jealousy of Wits—Serjeant Murphy's Joke Ledger.

IN venturing to send forth a second volume of my reminiscences, I know the risk I run of losing the little credit that the former one may have achieved. Unless it can boast of being superior it will be voted dull, and if it turns out to be inferior, I shall be charged with presumption in supposing that my mode of relating incidents will compensate for their want of interest or substantial merit. I would fain shelter myself under the plea that I have acted on the advice of friends, whose opinions I valued much more highly than my own, like the writers of sentimental poems who usually usher in their verselets with a statement that the last thing they should have thought of was, that there was any value whatever in what they were giving to the world, but that they had most reluctantly consented to publish, at the urgent solicitations of their acquaintances

and friends. There would perhaps be a little disingenuousness on my part in putting forth any such plea. To defend myself on the score of merely following advice would be very like what Archbishop Whateley said of a man who had adopted some outrageous theory, and justified himself on the ground that he was only following his conscience. 'Yes,' observed the prelate, 'it resembles the case of a man travelling along the road in a one-horse chaise; he drives the animal first, and then follows it.'

My own inclination was by no means adverse to the advice I received. There was a charm in preparing the volume, involving the necessity of diving into antiquity, and of refreshing my memory with the incidents of my youth or my more mature age. Besides, there is enjoyment in seeing a thing grow under one's own superintendence; for one of the germs of happiness is to recognize progress in anything upon which one has set one's mind—an increase of income or of position; a perceptible advance in knowledge or science; an improved facility in speaking a foreign language; all these are incentives to further exertion in their respective directions, whatever toil and trouble may be requisite for their exercise. I pity the man who has arrived at the summit of his ambition, and who therefore has nothing further to hope for from his own exertions. For my part, I always preferred literary to professional work. The one was a necessity, the other a luxury; but then it had the great advantage of being inexhaustible.

I may as well add that perhaps a little conceit might have tinged my motive when I reflected on the not unfavourable reception my former volume had encountered.

I had not exhausted my reminiscences of the olden time, and I believe I have many others shrouded in my note-books, and others deeply imbedded in my brain that occasionally come to the surface, and that may be worthy of record.

I never pretended that any part of what I have written was original, and therefore I have not been either perturbed or surprised when I have heard from a veteran friend that some of the matters I have recorded were not new to him.

I was told recently by a learned judge that I had in two or three instances attributed certain sayings or incidents to wrong personages. I think this by no means improbable, although I believe such instances to be very few. There is always a number of smart things straying about the world, like orphans, devoid of ostensible parentage, till some admirer takes pity upon them, and from ignorance or from mere whim affiliates them upon some well-known wit, who is not unlikely to have been their progenitor. On the Home Circuit, whenever we stumbled over one of these waifs, if it was of a respectable character, we in general ascribed it to Thesiger; if it was not sufficiently clothed to be presentable in decent society, we fathered it upon Serjeant Murphy; and if it savoured of conceit or self-complacency, Warren was sure to become the recipient. I can answer neither

for the honesty nor the precision of those from whom I heard jests that were not uttered in my presence. A large proportion of the information we possess is of course derived from hearsay; if we wished to apply to the fountain-head we should have the greatest difficulty in finding it, and if we did succeed even so far, we might fail in authenticating a great deal that we now most devoutly believe. At all events we must be very resolute and pertinacious in our inquiries before we can hope to derive any benefit from such a search. We had better perhaps take our knowledge, such as it is, upon trust.

A gentleman going through a prison in America asked a negro convict what he was there for. 'For borrowing money, massa,' was the reply. 'Well, but,' said the querist, 'they surely do not imprison people in the States for borrowing money?' Sambo was a long time before he would give any further explanation; but after a long course of cross-examination, he acknowledged that he had to knock his friend down three or four times before he would lend him the money. Pertinacity here was luckily successful, or our traveller might have left with the impression that the law on the other side of the Atlantic was scandalously harsh with regard to debtors.

After all, it does not much matter if the joke is good who is the inventor. It becomes the property of several owners, and it becomes as useless to inquire who originated it as how many people owned it.



Talking about 'owning' reminds me of an irritable old general who was sorely put out by a change that had been lately introduced in the names of regiments by calling them the Queen's Own, the Prince's Own, the Duke's Own, and so forth. The men, not being accustomed to the new appellation, and not remembering at the moment the owner to whom they had been assigned, got confused when the roll was called over, and lost time in getting to their respective positions. The testy old warrior got at last out of patience and remarked, 'I don't care who the devil owns you, but look alive.'

It is asserted that Joe Miller never uttered a joke in his life, and that, as Sydney Smith said of a Scotchman, he must have been trepanned in order to inject one into his cranium; neither was he capable of appreciating humour in others. He was an actor—a dull, stupid fellow who was made a butt of by his companions, who, on the *lucus a non lucendo* principle, used to say by way of mockery on hearing a good joke, 'that is worthy of Joe Miller;' and thus in the same spirit the collection was published with his name attached to it. No doubt many jests were attributed to Sydney Smith that he never originated, but he was so extensive and incomparable a dealer in the genuine article, that it would take a large amount of pirated witticisms to be added to his legitimate stock to render any increase of bulk perceptible.

↓ A more important consideration than the spurious

parentage of anecdotes is that of their protection and their preservation from oblivion. In glancing over ephemeral publications the eye often rests on some quaint, clever, terse paragraph worthy of being remembered, but which has very little chance of permanent vitality unless it be transplanted to a more genial soil in the midst of a less uncertain and less variable climate ; and even this may not involve a certainty of extensive dispersion through society, at all events it gives it another chance.

A good saying or a sparkling jest may be confined to a class comprising comparatively few individuals, and when they die they carry it out of the world with them, and no trace of it remains.

It often happens to me that a thought, or incident, or a sentiment that made a strong impression upon me forty or fifty years ago, and which had never recurred to me during that length of time, suddenly presents itself to my mind, and I immediately recognize it as vividly as to time, place, and circumstances as though I had made its acquaintance for the first time the day before its resurrection. And what had been its resting-place all those years ? Where had it been lurking ?

Physiologists tell us that every portion of our corporeal structure changes every seven years, and there seems to be no reason why we should doubt their accuracy. If they are right, there is no atom of my present body that was in existence as part of me seven or eight years ago. The idea then could not have been affixed to any mortal section of my system, or it would

have faded away with it. It must have had an entirely independent existence of its own, quite free, and apart from the septennial vicissitudes to which my earthly frame was subject. But if it could ever exist independently and apart from the body in spite of the latter's gradual decay, it could continue to exist just as well after death as before it.

I am by no means disposed either to moralize or to dogmatize; I am only pursuing a train of thought connected with my motives for resorting to further publication. The idea which recurred to me, and which possibly turned out to be an interesting one, might have lain 'perdu' in my brain, until I was no longer in a position to avail myself of its presence. It would then be lost to the world as soon as I happened to be in the same predicament.

Collectors of *facetiae* never obtain much assistance from professed *raconteurs*. They are not in the habit of letting off their good things unless they find themselves amid an audience worthy of being amused. Their wit is their capital, and it will not do to waste it in cultivating an unfertile soil.

A distinguished American who had spent some time here in studying the English character, was asked what particular class of society in this country had pleased him most. His answer was—'I cannot say what class of people pleased me most, but I remember what class amused me least, and that was a society of noted wits and humorists with whom I had the misfortune to

---

dine, and I never passed a duller evening in my life.' Now this is quite natural, and what might be expected. Every joker is afraid of having his best things appropriated by his rivals. It is like a man with valuables about him getting into an assemblage of people who have the reputation of not being over honest; he takes care not to make a display of his property for fear he should be robbed of it.

It was said of Serjeant Murphy that he kept a sort of ledger account of the store of anecdotes and jests he had diligently accumulated. The text was placed at the top of the open book. On one page below was a list of the houses whose inmates were debited, as it were, with having heard it; on the right hand page figured the establishments where he hoped to get credit for retailing it at a future time. So jealous was he of the possession of this volume that at his death it was jocularly said he carried it away with him. His impromptus were often very laboured productions; but he was skilful in converting old saws into modern instances, and this gave him ready entrance into jovial and Bohemian societies, whose members fondled him as a droll and a humorist to the manner born.

I am doubtful whether I shall have made the expediency of writing this volume quite clear to any human being who reads it, but this perhaps is not very material. The contents will show whether or not I have justified the presumption which *prima facie* suggests itself.

## CHAPTER II.

## SIR THOMAS WILDE.

Serjeant Wilde—His Ability and Good Fortune—Attorney-General—Chief Justice of the Common Pleas—Early Career—An Articled Clerk—Partnership with Mr. Knight—Call to the Bar—A Junior Counsel for Queen Caroline—Lord Chancellor, 1850—His Appearance—A Judicial Invitation—Waiting for Dinner—A Serjeants' Inn Courtship—'The Queen, Sir Thomas Wilde, and the rest of the Royal Family'—His Legal Character.

SERJEANT WILDE (afterwards Sir Thomas Wilde and Lord Truro) may be said to have been one of the most clever and fortunate men of his day. In our profession there must be in general a combination of both ability and good fortune, to enable a man to surmount the successive steps that lead to its highest honours. There is a succession of landing-places to be reached by very narrow and intricate ways, and when one of them has been with difficulty achieved, an aspirant finds there is a number of rivals with whom he has to struggle before he arrives at the next, and then he is probably a long way from the summit. Although something may depend upon himself, his own merits will form but a

trifling part in the contention ; political considerations, friendly inclinations on the part of the distributors of patronage, perhaps events suddenly occurring between the vacancy of an office and the necessity of filling it by a successor ; all these are important factors in the fulfilment of a professional career. It is an illustration of the proverb that the race is not always to the swift, nor the battle to the strong.

In looking over my early journals it often strikes me as remarkable how many men, who seemed to be marked out by general opinion as the almost certain successors of deceased or retired magnates, were rejected in favour of individuals infinitely their inferiors in talent as well as in professional reputation. The favoured competitors became great men, were clothed in purple and fine linen, and came down to posterity as high dignitaries, while their far more meritorious rivals sank into obscurity and died out amidst the undistinguished throng. That man is happiest (if he would only think so) who is contented with a moderate share of the good things of this life. He escapes the bitter rivalries, the weary anxieties, and painful heart-burnings that assail the coveter of honours, which are seldom if ever compensated for by the full fruition of his hopes.

Yet it was a wise dispensation of Providence that included ambition in the list of the attributes of most of us. It stimulates us to a rigorous use of our faculties in pursuit of the end for which we were created, whatever that end may be.

No doubt Sir Thomas Wilde was a man of consummate ability, but he had to encounter but few of the struggles I have mentioned. Just when he required them, honours and preferment seem to have dropped in upon him as though they had been his natural inheritance. Had he lived in heroic times there was one incident in his career that would have marked him out as a special favourite of the gods.

In the middle of 1846, Chief Justice Tindal of the Common Pleas was nearly at the point of death, and Thesiger, who was Attorney-General, was looked upon as his undoubted successor. No other lawyer of the party was even mentioned as a competitor. But in June Peel went out of office, and Lord John Russell became Prime Minister, and Wilde was appointed Attorney-General. Almost immediately afterwards Tindal died, and the new Attorney-General of course reigned in his stead. Had the venerable judge's death occurred a few days earlier, Thesiger would have been at the head of the Common Pleas, a position which he eminently deserved, and which he was very desirous of obtaining. It was not until twelve years afterwards, namely, in 1858, that any opportunity for his promotion occurred, and he then became Lord Chancellor.

Sir Thomas Wilde began life as an attorney's clerk, being articled to his father. He afterwards practised as an attorney for several years in partnership with a Mr. Knight. But a well-justified ambition induced him to seek for distinction at the Bar, and he was not long in

finding what he sought. He was one of the Junior Counsel for Queen Caroline on her trial in the House of Lords, and by never-failing talent and industry, gradually rose until he became Lord Chancellor in 1850.

He was rather ungainly in figure, very big and corpulent, and with much less nose than is usually appropriated to the human countenance. It was in truth the beau ideal of a snub, if a snub-nose can have such a thing as an ideal.

He was never, I think, very popular. Cold and impassive and somewhat pompous, he lacked that sympathy and geniality that was ever beaming from the eyes of his predecessor. He was stiff and methodical, with a strong touch of the martinet about him.

A rather striking incident occurred at an assize town in the Home Circuit, where Wilde and Maule were the presiding judges. It was, and is now, usual on all the circuits for the judges to invite the Bar to dinner at their lodgings, at some of the principal towns they visit. The way in which the invitation was given was by a messenger coming into the mess-room after the cloth was removed for dessert, and requesting the presence of the Bar at dinner on a specified day. He addressed the Junior at the bottom of the table, who announced the message to the Senior at the other end, and he, in accordance with precedent, accepted the invitation in the name of the Bar, and ordered the usual compliment to be paid to the messenger; the compliment consisting of two bottles of wine, which he carried away with him.



On the occasion in question the usual invitation was given at a rather full mess, and duly communicated to the Leader; but before he could reply Clarkson rose, and in his usual bluff way moved that the invitation be declined. At the two last towns neither of the judges made his appearance at the dinner, but they left the Bar to be entertained by the Associates. This, he thought, was not treating the Bar with proper respect. They could excuse Justice Maule, on account of the delicate state of his health; but Sir Thomas Wilde's outward appearance negatived the possibility of any such excuse. The proposal was welcomed with acclamation; but Serjeant Channell, our leader, who was always disposed to throw oil on troubled waters, while admitting the discourtesy of the judge, suggested that it would be better to adjourn the matter until some explanation had been asked for and received from the learned chief, as he might give some good cause for the apparent slight, and he ought not to be condemned unheard; he would undertake to see him in the morning, and would communicate with us later on. The suggestion was at once adopted, and the Junior (who happened to be Sir George Honeyman, afterwards Judge) was requested to carry out the decision. But Sir George being new to the business, announced that he had already accepted the invitation and sent away the messenger, which he understood to be the ordinary custom, of course not anticipating any objection being made.

This complicated the matter. The messenger having

decamped with the compliment, he could not be recalled. After all it was not very material. The invitation having been accepted gregariously, there was no compulsion on any one of us to attend the dinner, and the next day would solve the difficulty one way or the other.

On the morrow we were informed by Channell that he had seen the Chief Justice, who was full of apologies for the admitted impropriety. He said that nothing could be further from his thoughts than to show any disrespect to the Bar; that he had important engagements that he could not neglect; that he had not before taken the view of it that was now clear to him, and so forth. It seemed, in fact, that he had made every excuse but the true one, which was perfectly well known to us, although he could not venture to urge it in justification. Well, of course we agreed to accept the apology, such as it was; but it happened singularly enough that when we were all assembled for dinner there was no *Amphitryon*—we were without a host. We waited half an hour—an hour—still no sign of the Chief Justice arriving. Some went away, the rest were gradually reaching fever heat when the Judge arrived. He had not taken off his robes, he had not even washed his hands, so eager was he to assure us that his absence arose from no fault of his, but that he had just finished a case in Court that he could not leave and could not adjourn. He would have sent to tell us of his unfortunate position, but he had been expecting every moment

for the last hour that the case would come to a sudden termination.

Nothing could exceed his courtesy, blandness, and geniality, which would have been very nice except that we were kept for a much longer time than we liked from our whist or other amusements with which we usually finished up our evenings.

The signal for departure at the Summer Circuit was given by the Judge standing and pronouncing the words ‘*cras animarum*,’ alluding to the 2nd of November—All Souls’ Day—the first day of term in those times when after the Vacation we should all meet at Westminster. At the Spring Circuit the words were, with us, ‘Prosperity to the Home Circuit.’ Well, we had obtained our *amende*, we had shown our independence, and read a lesson to our own self-complacent chief. It was probably the only occasion either before or since that any such exhibition of wounded dignity was ever manifested, or indeed ever rendered necessary.

I have said that we were all well acquainted with the cause and motive of this seeming discourtesy. It arose in this wise: Lady Augusta d’Este, the daughter of Lady Augusta Murray, whose father was the Earl of Dunmore, became a client of Serjeant Wilde’s about the year 1855, and used to visit him in consultation at his chambers in Serjeants’ Inn, Fleet Street. She was the daughter of the Duke of Sussex, who was married privately to her mother, but the marriage was declared by the House of Lords to be illegal,

whereby the Serjeant's client and her brother, Sir Augustus d'Este, ceased to be recognized as legitimate children. The consultations I have mentioned begat an intimacy, and the intimacy begat, as it often does, more tender sentiments. The Serjeant, as I have hinted, was not very fascinating in appearance, was very bulky in contour, and not very young. There was not much disparity between him and the lady on this score, and although the dusty and dingy chambers of Serjeants' Inn were not quite the locality in which the tender passion was likely to be aroused, the advocate and his client soon took an extraordinary fancy for each other. It was said that the courtship, the proposal of marriage, and its acceptance were all arranged within the murky precincts of Serjeants' Inn, and the lovers were speedily married, the event taking place in 1845.

Now, it seems the lady was very exacting, she wanted to keep the Judge entirely to herself, she could not bear him out of her sight. Here she differed very materially from the members of the Bar; for I remember we were always better pleased to have our cases tried by some other Judge than by the Lord Chief Justice.

The latter always carried his wife about with him whenever he went Circuit—perhaps it would be more correct to say they carried one another, for she probably had quite as much to do with making the expedition joint as he had. He was not a man of whom one would say a woman was likely to be jealous;

but whether it was jealousy or love, which are said to be akin, or a distaste for solitude, she insisted on his presence whenever he could be spared from his public duties, and sometimes oftener.

I am only speaking of what were long the rumours amongst us, but rightly or wrongly we persuaded ourselves that she was the cause of his defection on two occasions from his dinner-table, and on the whole perhaps we rather pitied than blamed him. He always seemed proud of his alliance with Royalty, as though he owed his wife something more than mere marital allegiance. We often jocularly suggested as a toast, 'The Queen, Sir Thomas Wilde, and the rest of the Royal Family.'

Professionally speaking, it would be unfair to say of him that he was a bad judge, and it would be incorrect to say that he was a good one. He was Chief Justice from 1846 to 1850, but I think his judgments have seldom been quoted since as being of high authority. He was considered a fair lawyer, especially with regard to practice, but then he had had the very great advantage of a training in an attorney's office.

## CHAPTER III.

## PRISONERS GIVING EVIDENCE ON OATH.

The Aim of such a Change—Objections to it—Prisoner Witnesses usually damage their own Cases—A White Elephant—Working of Act of 1885—An Unequal Duel—Lie *versus* Lie—A Premium on Perjury—Danger to Prisoner in making a Statement—The Maybrick Case—Meretricious Sentimentality—The Luxury of being talked about—Dilettante Lawyers—Circumstantial Evidence—Experts—How chosen—Petting young and good-looking Murderesses.

THERE has been a great deal of discussion from time to time, and it has lately almost reached a climax, as to the expediency and propriety of prisoners on their trial being allowed to be examined on oath and cross-examined by the prosecuting counsel.

The professed object of the change is to give to persons unjustly accused an additional means of proving their innocence. If it were put forward on the ground that it would induce juries to convict as many persons as possible, quite irrespective of their innocence or guilt, I could easily understand it; but when it is offered as a boon to persons unjustly charged with criminal offences, I confess that I am staggered at the proposition. Except that it is put forth by some of my

brethren for whom I have the greatest respect, and many of whom have had great experience, I should have supposed the proposal emanated from some of those quasi-reformers whose principle of action rests upon the maxim that whatever is, is wrong.

This class of meddlers always reminds me of the old tale of the Irishman who on landing in America was asked what were his politics. Instead of answering the question, he inquired—

‘Is there any Government here?’

‘Oh, certainly there is.’

‘Then,’ said he, ‘I am agin it.’

Let me suppose an innocent man (of the class which usually furnishes tenants for the dock) to be charged with a serious offence. It must be remembered that, guiltless though he may be, he would not be put upon his trial unless there was a *prima facie* case against him, inasmuch as the charge would in general be investigated before a magistrate who thought it grave enough to require an answer.

His only course would be, either by himself or his counsel, to controvert, by witnesses, the facts, or by argument, the adverse inferences sought to be drawn from them. It used to be a cant phrase usually put before the jury that a prisoner laboured under great difficulties, since his mouth was closed and he was not at liberty to give his own account of the transactions. In nine cases out of ten it would be a fortunate thing for the accused if it were so, for he generally manages

to do his case much more harm than good by the rude and bungling way in which he seeks to get rid of the difficulties that beset his position. At all events this touching appeal of helplessness is scarcely appropriate now, when a prisoner is permitted by many of the judges to make a statement to the jury after his counsel has concluded his address. When he is not defended by counsel, of course such permission could not be withheld.

The gracious concession to innocence that is proposed is that the accused may, if he pleases, be examined in the ordinary way on oath, and that he may then be cross-examined on the part of the prosecution. It may be said that the prisoner need not act upon it. That is true, but there are many instances in which to reject an apparent boon is (like the declining to receive a white elephant in India) a more dangerous course than to adopt it, with all its liabilities. I may say that the system has already been introduced, in a very limited class of cases, by an Act passed in 1885, and from inquiries I have made amongst those who are likely to know, the unjust results I have always foreseen and suggested have occurred. If the prisoner has the opportunity of giving his own explanations of the matter, and refrains from availing himself of it, it necessarily raises a strong prejudice in the minds of the jury against him; and if he does resort to his apocryphal privilege, he is much more likely to assist the prosecution than to benefit himself.



Is the liability to be cross-examined to be taken as an integral part of the boon? or is it meant as a consideration for the inestimable advantage he gets by being permitted to swear to a foolish, confused, and possibly a false statement? Fancy an individual who never handled a weapon in his life before, suddenly engaged in mortal combat with a practised swordsman, and you will obtain a glimmer of the chance a poor, untutored creature, dazed by the novelty of his position, would have in contention with a skilled advocate, who, though not seeking to strive for a conviction, would feel it to be his duty to elicit, as well as he legitimately could, what might help the case he originally put before the jury. It is rumoured that as the Act in question was drawn in the first instance, it contained a clause that if a prisoner declined to give evidence and be sworn, it should not have the effect of prejudicing the minds of those who were to try him, but that on further consideration the naïve proviso was withdrawn. The statute might just as well have ordained that the Thames should cease flowing from Oxford to Teddington, but should take its course up-hill from Teddington to Oxford in future.

I presume it was imagined that, as far as the prisoner was concerned, the sacred character of the obligation he had taken would have such a vivifying effect upon his conscience, that he would shrink almost instinctively from prevarication or falsehood in making any statement or defence, and that as for the jury, they would

feel it incumbent on them to put implicit faith on what was uttered under such solemn circumstances, while a bare explanation, without the religious element attached to it, would probably be at once rejected.

For my part I look upon these views as altogether visionary. I believe the prisoner, considering the peril he was in, would scarcely recognize the difference between swearing and asserting. He would think it a mere matter of form to kiss the outside binding of a book without accurately knowing whether it was the Gospel, the Koran, or the *Arabian Nights*. His thoughts would be all concentrated on the best mode of escaping from the awkward predicament in which he was placed. I believe the last thing in his mind would be that there was anything very wrong in lying to any extent that would serve his purpose. Even if a notion of sin did occur to him, he would probably think that he should have plenty of time to work it off by keeping a stricter guard over his moral conduct in future, when he was once more a free man. Or a notion might very likely assail him that, with the idea that some of the witnesses against him had sworn falsely, it was quite lawful for him to fight his enemies with their own weapons and lie too. Again, the spiritual retribution might be very uncertain and remote, the temporal punishment in case of conviction would be immediate and terrible to an innocent man, as he is assumed to be.

We must deal with men as they are, and not as we

think they ought to be. We know that perjury is committed every day in the civil courts by persons of much higher position socially than the general run of prisoners, and who have apparently no direct interest in the case in which they give their testimony.

With respect to a prisoner, his character, his liberty, his very life may be at stake, and yet we are to expect from him a delicacy of conscience we might fail to find in men far superior to him in training, education, and the consequent responsibility they involve. If, in his ignorance and perturbed state of mind, he enunciated what was palpably untrue—which would very likely be the case—even on issues that were perfectly immaterial, his chance of an acquittal, whatever it might have been before, would be terribly discounted. Jurymen have a special dislike to falsehoods emanating from the dock, even where the subject-matter of them has nothing to do with the general merits of the case, and I have often known little detected artifices turn the scale against a prisoner when otherwise I have been persuaded there would have been a verdict in his favour. To invite or even to permit (and this latter is a modern innovation) a prisoner to make a statement at the close of a case, when he has had counsel to defend him, is, to my mind, placing before him a trap that he is very likely to fall into. I have scarcely ever found it to be of any advantage to the accused whether innocent or guilty, while in a vast number of cases I have known it to neutralize all the advantage that a skilled and experienced advocate

had conferred upon the defence. If the effect of this alteration in practice would be to advance the cause of truth, or if it would tend to assist the accused in proving his innocence, I should be glad to see it carried out; but my strong impression is that it would have a contrary result in both respects. It would tempt the prisoner to give to some portion of the evidence a false colouring, which would be easily seen through and speedily avenged by an indignant jury.

It may seem hard to prevent a man from giving an account of the matters connected with the charge brought against him, but then he has chosen to place his interests in abler hands than his own, and there is no hardship in—for his own sake—keeping him to his contract.

If an individual were about to commit suicide, we should think it praiseworthy rather than the reverse to prevent him carrying out his design. If I wished further to illustrate my argument, I might refer to the case of Mrs. Maybrick, which evoked so much vapid, meretricious sentimentality among a certain class a short time ago. After one of the most eminent and able counsel at the English Bar had exercised all his powers of arguments and oratory on her behalf, she was allowed to make an address to the jury. That the statement when made was calculated to do her cause great injury can scarcely be doubted, and some people think that it may have turned the balance against her in the minds of the jury. She was not subjected to the tortures of

cross-examination, for, as the law stands now, that cannot be resorted to. If it had been applied it will be readily believed that the jury would not have taken the time they did, short as it was, in coming to a decision.

The facts connected with the ultimate issue of that case must have given foreigners a rather humiliating view of what is technically called public opinion in this country; practically it means the domination of the foolish and clamorous few over the judicious and retiring many.

The facilities for acquiring notoriety through the press is the one great nuisance of the age in which we live. The luxury of being talked about by people beyond the sphere of our private friends and acquaintances has a sweet savour in the nostrils of some of us who like to see their platitudes in print, while totally guiltless of any knowledge of the subjects they do so profusely and learnedly discuss. It is a disease that grows by what it feeds upon, and whenever a convenient opportunity crops up we are sure to find the same men lifting up their parable and making themselves equally prominent and ridiculous. Some barristers paraded their opinions before us on the strength of having six or seven years' standing at the Bar, doubtless thinking that as lawyers they would get credit for knowing all about it. They having read perhaps a condensed account of the trial in the daily papers, had the temerity to assert that there was no evidence upon which the jury were justified in convicting; and this was

given out in the face of the decision of twelve men who probably had as much humanity in their composition, as much sympathy with injured innocence, and as strong a desire to protect it as their censors—men who, moreover, had heard every word of the evidence, had seen the witnesses and observed their demeanour, and who had pronounced an unanimous and unhesitating verdict upon the case. A wig and gown are not generally understood to confer infallibility upon the wearer, and even if they had that tendency, six or seven years would scarcely be sufficient to accomplish the result. The qualification for forming a judgment would be rather slender, especially considering that on the trial in question no point of law was ever in dispute. It was purely a matter of common-sense, in which these dilettante gentlemen certainly did not show themselves to be proficient.

Then it was boldly put forward that there was no absolute certainty of guilt in the case. The proof, it was said, was merely circumstantial, and there was always a possibility of the prisoner being innocent. But if we were to act upon this as a valid argument, we should never have any convictions at all. There never was a verdict given yet to which precisely the same objection might not be made. All proof is in a certain sense circumstantial. The jury do not see; they merely hear what has been seen or done by others. The evidence does not appeal to their senses; it addresses itself simply to their experience and know-

ledge of the world. They have to form their judgment upon their estimate of the facts as detailed, and also as to the credibility of the witnesses who depose to them, and in this mental process there must always be a possibility of their going wrong.

Half a dozen witnesses may depose to having seen a murder committed by a person accused. It is always within the range of possibility that these persons may have entered into a conspiracy together to get the prisoner executed out of their way: but the objectors on the ground of uncertainty would hardly say that for this single reason—without any proof of conspiring—the prisoner ought to be acquitted, and yet on their hazy style of arguing this result ought to follow. I never have estimated at very high value the testimony of experts, and recent proceedings have not changed my opinion. I believe that by diligence and patience an expert might be found to support any theory on any conceivable subject that was ever broached.

The public suppose that this class of witnesses is taken at random from the general body of practitioners in their particular walk of life. They are not aware that probably numbers have been sounded and rejected because they would not answer the purpose of those who were getting up the defence. Enquiry is made until a few are found whose opinions precisely accord with the proof required; or, it may be, that a knowledge of what is sought for induces others to come forward as witnesses and offer themselves for examination. I do

not mean to suggest for a moment that those who thus present themselves are not perfectly conscientious in the opinions they express. But then opinions, like ordinary commodities, differ in value, and the public are not aware of their relative importance.

It is an old proverb that doctors disagree; so do lawyers, clergymen, and even judges, without incurring any imputation on their sincerity, arrive at totally different conclusions on the same statement of facts.

Evidence is often given in courts of justice by scientists that nine-tenths of their fellow professionalists, equal or perhaps superior to the deponents, would utterly dissent from. There is perhaps this difference between them, that the minority are generally more dogmatic and make much more noise than the majority.

I confess I very much object to cherishing and petting a young and outwardly good-looking murderess, while under cognate circumstances an elderly and ill-favoured one is allowed to be executed without the public uttering one word of commiseration for her fate. The very attributes that in the main called forth all this pseudo-philanthropy and enthusiasm, to my mind only make the crime more detestable and render it more necessary that justice should be vindicated. The thanks of the community, I think, are due to the jury who convicted Mrs. Maybrick in spite of the natural disposition they must have felt to acquit her if they conscientiously could.

I have discussed at some length the question of



allowing prisoners to be sworn and cross-examined, because I have always taken a deep interest in the matter, and should be sorry that a change of practice should take place which would, in my judgment, work great injustice and hardship on innocent persons accused of crime, a result so entirely contrary to the intentions of its suggesters.

I know that I differ from many valued friends, but my long experience of the subject-matter on which the question hinges, may plead as an excuse for the open expression of my opinions. Prisoners often labour under great difficulties, on account of the rigidity of the rules of evidence, which peremptorily exclude what they deem essential for their defence. On the other hand, the law confers upon them privileges that fairly compensate them for any disabilities they may be at times subject to. I should very much regret to see this equitable balance destroyed, which I certainly think would be the case were the suggested alteration to be carried out in practice.

## CHAPTER IV.

## SERJEANT MURPHY AND MR. BALL.

Murphy's Fun and Love of Talking—Inability to Keep a Secret—Habit of Inventing News of the Tichborne Case, and Dr. Kenealy—Mr. Ball—A Wolf in Sheep's Clothing—Examples of Ball's Conversation, 'The World is very Censorious'—An Incident at Quarter Sessions—A Piece of Cogent Evidence—Etiquette on Circuit—'Mr. Ball is wanted'—An Anecdote of Whigham—'Jessie Whigham.'

SERJEANT MURPHY'S most intimate friends were never safe from his frolicsome comments on their weaknesses and follies. I never supposed that this arose from any native malignity of disposition; it rather proceeded from a constant desire to revel in the sound of his own voice. He was never so happy as when he found himself the centre of a circle of admirers, to whom he dealt forth his budget of sensational news. It might be fairly said of him as was said of another—that while a church would scarcely hold his acquaintances, a pulpit might hold his friends. No one ever looked to him for sympathy or enlightenment, all he had to offer were sparks of merriment at the expense of others.

Congreve, in one of his plays, says a scandalmonger

is the safest person in the world to whom to entrust a secret, for if he divulges it no one will believe him. To confide anything to Murphy that it was not desirable the world should know, would have been rather a dangerous experiment; but he made up for people's distrust of him in other ways.

At the period of the Tichborne trial, and while *The Englishman* was appearing, Dr. Kenealy and his surroundings were of course much talked about, and any fresh gossip relating to him was sought for with avidity. Murphy was always ready to meet the demand and furnish the supplies. He had often to draw on his imagination to exaggerate or embellish whatever had any substantial foundation, while whenever there was a deficiency of the raw material he was obliged to resort to invention for his facts.

There was an elderly barrister on the Western Circuit named Ball, who was a perfect adept at discounting the characters of friends and associates. If I attribute to Murphy's conversation, however reprehensible it might be, a mere desire on his part to gratify the vanity and conceit of being amusing, I can only yield to Ball the possession of a bitter and malicious tongue. He was a big, burly man, with a fat, round, chubby face, that reminded you of a full moon when seen through a very ruddy atmosphere. He was as bland, amiable, and conciliating as possible to all those in whose company he happened to find himself; but if one of them left the room the chances were he would be scarified without

---

mercy. Ball never could bring himself to believe that an absent man could be either honest or respectable. He would say for instance,—‘He’s a charming fellow, and I am glad that he is getting on so well, for I hear he had a vast deal to contend with on entering life. They say his father was transported, and while he was away the mother kept a disreputable house, but it was in a fashionable neighbourhood and she made a great deal of money, and they were thus, it is said, enabled to bring up their son to the Bar. But, Lord bless me, the world is so censorious. I never believe these things on mere hearsay. I hear, however, on first-rate authority that the young man himself was once tried for fraud, but then he was acquitted, and when a jury of his countrymen have pronounced a man “not guilty,” I always say that no shadow of suspicion should rest upon his character afterwards. I believe he owed his acquittal to some technical formality, notwithstanding the strength of the evidence against him; but every one has a right to claim the immunities or privileges the law allows him, and for my part, I shall never think the worse of our friend for his youthful escapades, serious as they may have been.’

No one ever graduated in the school for scandal with greater *éclat* than the discriminating Ball. If he laid on his colour pretty thick at first, he made more than amends by smearing it off as he went on, so that the object on which his labours were bestowed was much more disfigured at the end of the operation than when

it commenced. He was once the subject of an amusing incident at a Quarter Sessions Court on the Western Circuit.

An affiliation order had been made against a man who appealed against it. Ball was retained in support of the order. He had a sort of chirpy, spluttering way with him that did not tend to dignity of style or clearness of expression. In a roundabout way he admitted that the general evidence he had to adduce in corroboration of the mother was not over strong ; but there was one test that he thought would prove infallible. He should order the child to be produced in Court, and it would be found that the finger of Nature had most distinctly pointed out the appellant as the father of the little one.

Now the appellant was a spare, thin, somewhat cadaverous individual, affording a striking contrast to the burly form of the learned counsel. When the child was introduced a suppressed titter seemed to pervade the court-room. The bantling turned out to be a fat, chubby, red-faced little thing, that made its appearance chirruping and spluttering as babies will do when suddenly brought into a position of novelty and excitement.

With this last piece of cogent evidence Ball closed his case. Upon this the opposing counsel rose, and, addressing the chairman of the magistrates, said that if the test his learned friend had relied on, namely, that the finger of Nature would infallibly point out the delinquent parent, he could not help thinking that the

order of affiliation ought to have been made upon his learned friend, for he would confidently put it to any one in Court whether the little Neophyte in question was not infinitely more like that gentleman than the alleged father.

The appeal was irresistible, peals of laughter rang through the court, the public apparently recognizing the force of the proposition. The magistrates consulted together for a few minutes, and the chairman declared that in the opinion of the Bench the woman had not made out her case, and he adjudged that the order should be quashed.

The truth was that Ball had not seen the child before it had appeared as a witness of its rightful paternity, and had had no opportunity therefore of verifying the fact of the comparison he so triumphantly challenged. He had relied on the statement in his brief, and the joke against him in consequence was not lost sight of for a long time afterwards.

He was somewhat penurious, and became suspected of transgressing an imperative rule of the Circuit, that no barrister should be permitted to travel on it except in a first-class carriage. He used to watch his opportunity and just when the train was about to start, ensconce himself in the end third-class carriage—then, when he thought the other passengers had all disembarked he would cautiously pass out, as he thought, unobserved.

He was once detected at the moment of departure, putting in practice this shabby manœuvre. Nothing was

said, but when the train arrived at its destination, a porter was sent down the platform, bawling out at the top of his voice, ' Mr. Ball is particularly wanted, if he is in the train.' Ball, naturally supposing it was a messenger with a brief that awaited his coming, and which might fall into other hands if he were supposed not to be on the spot, at once put his head out of the window and loudly announced his presence, but instead of being greeted by the bearer of a brief, he found himself confronted by a posse of his learned friends, who having sent the porter down the line followed at his heels and overwhelmed their delinquent colleague with scoffs and jeers until he was fairly sheltered in his lodgings. I need hardly say that the fine he had to pay the next night at mess rendered the experiment rather an expensive one for the artful schemer.

I remember another case in which the appearance of a witness in court under certain circumstances produced a strong and unexpected sensation.

A prisoner was in the dock on a charge of robbery with violence. Whigham, of the Northern Circuit, was counsel for the defence. At the close of the case for the prosecution, he rose to address the jury. The defence, he said, was an *alibi*, the most conclusive one that could be urged when satisfactorily proved, as he was quite confident it would be in this instance. The principal witness he should call would be a young female, who would clearly establish that the prisoner could not be the actual offender, for she was sleeping in

---

the same room with him at the time of the outrage at a place very far removed from the scene of action. He was sorry to have to admit that she was unmarried, though living with the prisoner, to whom she had been constant for a length of time. He sincerely trusted that the fact of her being, what is technically termed a person of easy virtue, would not prejudice her testimony in the minds of the jury. It by no means followed that because she had in a moment of weakness sacrificed what the majority of women hold most dear, she should become lost to all sense of moral rectitude. We were made up of virtues and vices blended in various proportions, and the chances were that as one portion of our moral system became weakened, that which remained became strengthened in relative proportion according to the old Latin adage which says, 'that no one ever on a sudden becomes altogether vile.'

Whigham continued to enforce these ethical precepts with considerable unction at great length. He had evidently got up the subject with great industry and elaboration until he half persuaded himself that he had induced the jury to think much more highly of his erring *protégée* than if she had never wandered from the path of virtue.

The speech at last ended, Whigham called for Jessie Crabtree to make her appearance, and all eyes were turned towards the entrance of the court to catch sight of the all but peerless creature whose interesting attributes had been so long dwelt upon; when there



came through the doorway a stout, stalwart navvy, six feet four in height and broad in proportion, who walked into the witness-box.

Whigham's senses were not yet aroused to the joke he had most unwittingly played upon himself, and he said, carelessly, 'I did not call for you, I called for Jessie Crabtree; let her stand forward.' 'Well, sir, I am Jesse Crabtree,' said the man. 'I was sleeping with my mate here while this here robbery was a-going on, and I'll be on my oath he was miles away, and is as innocent as the babe unborn.' Poor Whigham turned very pale; he saw in a moment the origin and absurdity of the situation. Instead of Jesse, the name had appeared as Jessie in the brief, and he naturally supposed that the all-important witness he was to call was of the feminine gender, and thus all his apologetic philosophy was thrown away. The name of Whigham never afterwards occurred to us without the appellative, Jessie being attached to it; and in fact, in speaking of him in future, the latter prefix generally superseded his legitimate and baptismal one, John.

## CHAPTER V.

GEORGE HUDSON.

Lord Eldon—'Don't be in a Hurry'—Terror of the Railways—Proposed Working of the Lines—George Hudson, the Railway King—His Sagacity and Origin—His Appearance and Character—His Mansion at Albert Gate—Colonel Sibthorp—The Influence of Hudson's name—How Companies were Worked—A Parallel in the Present Day—The Panic—Hudson's Decline, Exile, Return, and Death—Mrs. Hudson—'Two Odd Pieces of Furniture'—'Three in a Bed'—Modern Fraudulent Companies—The Lord Chancellor's Bill.

LORD ELDON first came to London in a coach, which bore upon its panels the motto, 'Sat cito si sat bene,' which being interpreted means—'Don't be in a hurry.' That was all very well in those torpid times when ten miles an hour of continuous travelling was considered the extreme limit of speed if it was to be combined with safety. We live in a different epoch, when we never think we go fast enough while there is a possibility of going faster. In the transition period between the use of horses and steam for traction, the most ludicrous ideas were entertained by apparently well informed persons of the danger and even the possibility

of travelling at a high rate of speed. I perfectly recollect reading in the *Times* (I think it was in 1826 or 1827), an article or a letter in which it was authoritatively argued that the human frame could not sustain a transit of thirty miles an hour; the resistance of the air would be so great that it would prevent our breathing, and then syncope and death would speedily ensue. So vivid an impression did this statement make upon me, that I can remember the very part of the room in which I sat while reading it.

So timid were the public on the score of carrying out the railway system and the dangers that attended it, that the promoters and those who were fully alive to the startling possibilities of its further development did not dare to publish its advantages to anything like their full extent. They dared not make the suggestion of the adoption of a greater speed than twelve miles an hour. They were fearful that if they proposed a speed beyond that, Parliament would take alarm and throw out their Bills without condescending further inquiry. Rapidly, however, did the logic of facts work a change in the public mind, for in 1830, at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, when Mr. Huskisson lost his life by an accident while travelling on the line, the train was said to be running at the rate of about fifty miles an hour. The Duke of Wellington and several of the ministers were in the carriages, but it was never suggested they suffered from any difficulty in breathing while *en route*.

---

It will be a surprise even now to many people to learn that in the first days of railway enterprise it was never proposed to carry passengers, and by the early Bills promoted in Parliament so late as 1826 nothing but goods was to be the object of transport ; and although even then twelve miles was mentioned as the extreme limit consistent with safety, it was said that six or eight miles would seldom be exceeded.

It seems remarkable to us at this period of the world's history, that the original statutes, by virtue of which the existing great railway companies were made, never contemplated that the proprietors of the railroad should themselves work the line or furnish carriages and steam power for the purpose. Carriers and manufacturers were to provide their own, and pay the Company a certain rent in toll for the use of the road. While the speed was as moderate as was originally contemplated, or rather pretended to be so, such a system might have been carried out, but when the velocity was enormously increased, as was very soon the case, that state of things became quite impracticable. Elaborate organization and unity of management were found absolutely necessary to ensure the safety and regularity of the traffic. A very short trial must have sufficed to demonstrate the impossibility of carrying out the scheme in its original form. I myself never recollect its being in operation.

George Hudson (called the Railway King) was a remarkable and typical man during his short reign, possessing great power and influence over all classes.

His popularity did not arise from anything intrinsically prepossessing either in his character or demeanour, but from a supposed faculty of ensuring unbounded success to any project he condescended to patronize. No doubt he was a man of great sagacity. From commencing life as a small tradesman in a northern city, he became what the term millionaire is far too weak to express. Considering the enormous wealth with which in the popular mind he was invested, it was not unnatural for men to hope that he might do for them what he had so effectually, by his ability and judgment, done for himself. In consequence he was courted and fêted and flattered until he began to think he really was what he was assumed to be, a magician that could convert everything he touched into solid gold. There was nothing in his appearance that belied his origin. A little above the middle height, fat, puffy, and slouching in gait, he had a round, expressive face in which there were marks of kindliness and good nature.

He moved among men of all ranks with ease and urbanity, begotten perhaps by a consciousness of the homage that was paid him, for half the nobility were at his feet. I have frequently seen him walk down Parliament Street with a noble lord on each arm, who, whatever might be their inward appreciation of him, gave no outward indication of treating him as an inferior; and, to do him justice, I am not aware that he ever exhibited any arrogance or inflation of tone in consequence of the false position in which he was placed.

He was content with the worship he received, and, like a man of the world, he did not run the risk of weakening his pretensions by overstraining them. While he was somewhat ungainly in figure, he was not particularly cleanly in his person. I once had the task of cross-examining him before a Committee of the House of Commons, and as he came close to me to explain certain plans and figures, it set me speculating as to what length of time had elapsed since he had last performed his ablutions, but the conclusion was very indefinite and remote.

His residence was a handsome mansion at Albert Gate, Hyde Park, and it was remarked by his detractors as emblematical that on each side of the steps that led up to the entrance there were perched, like sentries, two full-sized stags in stone—animals that were always identified with defaulters on the Stock Exchange or elsewhere. On the collapse of the Railway Bubble, herds of them were to be met with taking refuge in the various coast cities of the Continent.

At Albert Gate magnificent entertainments were given, to which numbers of persons who despised the host resorted to the most humiliating devices for the purpose of gaining the *entrée*.

A friend once said to Colonel Sibthorp, a violent Tory, of which no specimen now remains, 'I hear you dined with that fellow Hudson: how could you condescend to lower yourself to such an extent?'

'And why not?' answered the Colonel; 'the fellow

gives first-rate dinners, and I never refuse to associate with any vagabond who does that. Why, sir, have I not dined with Peel ?'

During the height of Hudson's fortunes, speculation rose to fever heat in this country. Whatever enterprise he took in hand was sure for a time to become a triumphant success. Such was the influence of his name that the shares rose as if by magic ; people would resort to any manœuvres to get him to participate in their commercial experiments, and if they failed in securing his patronage they established companies for themselves. Joint Stock Associations were formed for dealing in every conceivable article of trade, commerce, or manufactures. Where no demand existed for particular commodities, it was supposed that the establishment of a company would be sure to create one. The first step to be taken by way of carrying out the idea was to seek out a body of directors with what were called handles to their names. The higher the rank implied by the handle, of course the better—it would be more imposing in every sense of the word ; but any handle would do. Professional men were in great request if they could parade themselves before the public with a prefix attached to their patronymic. Clergymen, doctors, captains in the Army or Navy, even barristers-at-law were diligently sought out and solicited as a favour to become directors, and on compliance they were presented with the requisite number of qualifying shares gratis. Their pecuniary means or their

knowledge of business were never inquired into; neither one attribute nor the other was at all necessary to the scheme. Their position in the world was, during this speculating mania, quite sufficient to serve as a decoy to lure small capitalists to invest their savings in a concern that they were told was sure to turn out brilliantly remunerative. Large allotments of shares were applied for and generously granted; the promoters professing that they were not desirous of keeping the large profits of the speculation entirely to themselves. Large amounts flowed in in liquidation of the price of the shares sent out, for prompt payment was insisted on in consideration of the beneficent boon conferred on the allottees. The funds thus intended for carrying on the business were very speedily lavished on the promoters and other officials in the shape of salaries, fees, perquisites, and commissions, and after paying dividends out of capital for a short time to keep up appearances, the company collapsed. At the first symptom of decline the directors sold their shares for what they would fetch, and whatever it was it proved all gain to them; others who knew what was going on did the same. The poor dupes who had bought in hopes of profit, and who were quite in ignorance of the real state of things, were the last to realize the position, until successive sales had so depressed the market that when they sought to part with their shares they found them almost valueless.

I myself, as an impecunious junior barrister, was con-



stantly solicited to allow my name to appear as a director of some of these companies on condition that I should not be asked to pay anything for my qualification, but I invariably refused, nor would I even permit my name to appear as consulting counsel to any of them, and once when inserted without my consent I insisted on its being withdrawn. In my then status in the profession it could only have invited ridicule.

I did not care to appear in connection with any of these companies, for the generality of these prospectuses contained lists of directors with titles to their names but nothing in their pockets, accountants who vouched for the figures, lawyers who vouched for the deeds, surveyors guaranteeing vast underground treasures that only existed in their own imaginations, and secretaries whose only hope of salary rested on the eager contributions of the deluded multitudes, while they vouched for everything there was no one to vouch for them.

Of course there were many speculations that were perfectly honest, and turned out highly remunerative, but every one of these forced into existence a crop of what were called bogus ones, stimulated by its bright example.

Are we entirely free from the same fraudulent concoction of schemes in the present day? The fresh schemes which the post brings us every day, and the list of winding-up cases that flood the courts every

week, furnish unfortunately a ready answer to the question. A new species of manœuvre has lately sprung up which bids fair to rival former expedients in relieving small capitalists endowed with a credulous turn of mind of the savings they have accumulated for their future support.

Old firms that have carried on business for some time at a loss suddenly blossom forth as most successful traders. Only let them get registered as Joint Stock Companies, and they will ensure a fortune to any one who joins them; and it is generally stated one of the proprietors, anxious as he is to retire from business, has kindly consented to superintend the management of the business at a modest remuneration, which turns out to be much more than the aggregate amount of profits he has made during the last few years. These various devices are all modifications of the same system, and they all seek to make profit out of the gullibility as well as the cupidity of the public.

Dividends became due, as they were likely to continue to do, for there was nothing to prevent their growing larger and larger as time went on. The large sums furnished by benighted contributors were all absorbed in the expenses of organization and management, which it was always anticipated by the promoters they would be. Some shareholders grew desperate and sold out, others did the same, and these constant sales increased the depression. Investigation ensued, and the concern generally proved to be utterly insolvent.

As long as the inflated prices of shares kept up, which they could only do by reckless and wasteful expenditure, Hudson continued to maintain his supremacy as a prince of successful speculators. On an estimate of his property founded on the price shares would fetch on a particular day, he might have been worth many millions. It is said that he bought an estate from a nobleman in Yorkshire for seven or eight hundred thousand pounds, remarking at the time that it would serve as a marriage portion for one of his younger girls. But although he was occasionally fond of boasting, he was never haughty or supercilious.

When the panic came, however, his thousands dwindled into units. Not only did he sustain loss by the depreciation in value of shares which he actually held, but he and others were held liable for misrepresentations in the formation of companies with which they had no longer anything to do.

It had long been supposed by lawyers as well as by other people that when a man had once got rid of his shares to other people, he was relieved from all responsibility respecting them. I always had a strong impression that this might turn out to be a fallacy. An eminent pleader who thought otherwise being on very friendly terms with me, used to call me a presumptuous young blockhead for venturing to differ from him on a point of law. I was afterwards fully though most sorrowfully avenged, for he died eventually a ruined man. *Wontner v. Shairp*, decided in May 1847, was,

---

I think, the first case that spread consternation among those who fancied they had secured large fortunes by getting up companies and trafficking in shares.

Several aldermen of London, whose position made them particularly liable to the seduction of becoming directors, got their qualifying shares presented to them, and received their fees for management, without a farthing outlay on their part, simply in consideration of allowing their names to appear as official autocrats of the associations they honoured with their patronage.

I have often heard them over the dinner-table at the Central Criminal Court boasting of the large sums they had realized during the past week, and the much larger gains they expected to make in the ensuing one. My friend Mirehouse, the Common Serjeant, a shrewd man of strong common sense, used to point out to me the folly of these men, and prophecy their entire ruin. He was right; and when I have taken Boulogne on my route abroad, I have often met these once wealthy magnates, living there in not very dignified retirement, unable to come to England for fear of arrest.

It was, I believe, the warnings of Mirehouse and my own experience speedily acquired of the consequence of yielding to these tempting blandishments, that gave me an almost instinctive horror of gambling and speculation of all kinds. I never was a director, nor did I ever hold a share, except preference railway shares, in any company in my life. I have visited every public gaming-table throughout Europe during the last forty-

five years, and I never staked a cent or a stiver at any one of them. On the same principle I have always refused the suggestions of my friends in Turkey and Egypt that I would smoke a single pipe of opium or hemp, lest I should imbibe an uncontrollable desire to repeat it.

I could detect the unfairness and immorality of the course so many of my friends were pursuing in allowing themselves to be turned into springes to catch the unwary. But I do not for a moment suggest that moral considerations furnished the sole motive for my abstaining from doing the same thing. It was, perhaps, quite as much the strong presentiment I always had that a day of retribution would come, and that promoters, directors, and managers would be called upon to give a strict account of their stewardship.

The crisis did come, and Hudson, of whose hand so many people both high and low had humiliated themselves to obtain the slightest pressure, now found that every man's hand was against him. He was execrated by thousands who affected to trace their ruin entirely to him. They did not reflect that if they were victimized it was due much more to their own greed and folly than to any active efforts of his. But for the frantic adulation bestowed upon him, a very different fate might have marked his career to that which it encountered. He was taught to believe that he could effect what it was beyond the power of any man to accomplish, and he was only endeavouring to act up to the fictitious

character that had been so recklessly awarded him. He became an exile from his country for a lengthened period, and when he did return it was to live in obscurity and die in comparative poverty.

Mrs. Hudson was mainly known to the public by the queer solecisms of speech that were constantly attributed to her. For instance, her husband had ordered two large globes, a celestial and terrestrial one, to be sent home. When they arrived she is said to have complained to Hudson of the scandalous neglect of the tradesmen, who had sent two odd pieces of furniture.

Then she got credit for confiding to a friend that she bought her articles of 'virtue' in the Burlington Arcade, and her 'bigotry' in Bond Street.

She was very hospitable, and was in the habit of asking people to come in and take 'pot-luck' with them, taking them just as they were, without ceremony, 'quite enceints.'

It is said that, conversing one day with the old Duke of Cambridge, she observed, 'Whenever your Royal Highness comes near our place in Yorkshire you will stop and sleep with us.' 'What, Marm! three in a bed, three in a bed—I can't stand that!'

A singular awkward form of expression occurs in Sir Boyle Roche's invitation to a friend: 'Should you come within a mile of my place I trust you will stay there.'

Mrs. Hudson no doubt was illiterate, with little social training for the position she was suddenly called upon

to occupy, but I dare say many more ludicrous remarks were attributed to her than ever she uttered. I never heard, however, anything to her disparagement on the score of amiability. She was generally spoken of as a kindly, genial, well-mannered hostess.

Since the South Sea Bubble scheme in England and Law's Mississippi project in France, one hundred and seventy years ago, there never has been such an utter perversion of all economic principles as occurred between 1844 and 1847. The moderate profits derived from ordinary commercial enterprise were contemptuously rejected, and nothing but a stupendous percentage on a fictitious capital would satisfy the aspirations of the ambitious speculator.

We seldom meet with a biography which portrays more sudden vicissitudes of fortune than that of George Hudson. Up to the verge of middle age his life was one of obscurity and laborious efforts of self-support. He then rose to a position which gave him the control of the most fabulous wealth, and with it he received the obsequious homage of many of the great and noble of the land. After a short period he was hurled down from his lofty pedestal by the very worshippers who had raised him to its summit. He relapsed into his original state of insignificance, and was heard of no more.

I commenced this chapter with the name of Lord Eldon, intending to say a few words with reference to him, but my pen has got into such discursive and

desultory habits of late that it has wandered astray without my being altogether aware of it; and when I became cognizant of its truancy I could not find in my heart to call it back to its lighter duty. I have always taken a deep and stern interest in the subject of the frauds there are daily practised on the simple, unsuspecting portion of our species, who cannot bring themselves to believe that what they see so plausibly and confidently put forth in printed prospectuses can turn out to be little else than audacious falsehoods, so I let my truant pen have its run. But at the risk of being wearisome I must adduce one other argument, which may reach the little common-sense meted out to even the dullest of individuals. It may serve, too, as a sort of moral, deducible from what has gone before. Now, it may be taken for granted that it is impossible to find in these times a perfectly safe investment that will return more than five per cent. interest or dividend. What, then, is the meaning of speculators, of whom the world knows nothing, absolutely entreating the public to embark their ready-money in schemes that they guarantee will return eight, ten, and sometimes twenty per cent.; and using, too, a sort of threat that unless they apply for shares by a certain day they will lose their chance of making a splendid fortune? Now the point of the argument is this. If the scheme is a genuine one, and there is, I will not say a certainty, but even a reasonable probability of its returning even six or seven per cent., where is the necessity for urgent entreaties to induce



rational men to join them ? Those who are in possession of a valuable gold-producing secret, do not usually proclaim it from the house-tops, and beg the public to participate in the luxury of becoming suddenly rich. They would rather keep it to themselves, or if they required co-operation, they would confine the blessing to their relatives and friends. They would at least save the enormous expense of printing, publishing, and posting the mass of fable and fiction that arrest the attention and arouse the cupidity of the ignorant, and which pass incontinently into the waste-paper basket of those who will take the trouble to think for themselves. The amount required for this preliminary expenditure is the only capital needed for a commencement of the farce. It purchases the bait with which the promoters seek to allure their victims. If there were any truth in the facts and figures these documents contain, business men who are hourly watching every turn of the money market would speedily swoop down upon the shares and absorb them all. But then the appeal is not made to them. It is directed to those who are entirely guiltless of all knowledge of the world and its commercial ways ; to men, and especially to women, with slender incomes, who are eager to augment them, and who never stop to inquire into the *bond-fides* of the projectors, and the risk they run of not only losing all they have invested, but of incurring other serious legal charges besides.

The biography of these flatulent concerns is soon written. The first year they pay large dividends (which

are supposed to have been earned) out of capital. This gives a flourishing appearance to the concern, and many who know nothing of the way in which such affairs are carried on are gulled by it and flock in to make purchases. But at length pertinent questions are asked by inquisitive shareholders, the truth leaks out, no more dupes are forthcoming, the company is utterly insolvent, and in a short time it is in process of being wound up. A great number of persons are ruined, and the fable of the spider and the fly is fully illustrated.

The Lord Chancellor (Lord Halsbury) not long ago introduced a bill into the Legislature, which would, had it passed, have done much to check this crying evil, although it is difficult altogether to destroy the capacity of the spider, or the reckless folly of his recognized victim. But Parliament was too much bent on wasting time over Permissive Bills, Woman Suffrage, Sunday Closing, and other dilettante schemes, bored into us by men of one idea, to think it worthy of consideration.

It is thus that in the House of Commons the useful is so often obliged to succumb to the sensational.

# INDEX.

---

**A** DAMS, Serjeant, 214, 215,  
217, 218, 219  
Adolphus, 32, 56, 57  
Albert, Prince, 32, 123, 125  
Allan, 177, 178  
Allen, Serjeant, 249  
Arabin, Serjeant, 36, 37, 40,  
41, 215  
Avory, 92, 93

**B** ACON, Lord, 250  
Ball, 309, 310, 311, 312,  
313  
Ballantine, Serjeant, 31, 35, 39,  
48, 51, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63,  
74, 122, 167, 168, 209, 210  
Barrett, Wilson, 150  
Beaconsfield, Lord, 77, 195  
Benedict, 56  
Benjamin, Mr., Q.C., 160, 161,  
162, 163, 164  
Berryer, Monsieur, 164, 165  
Bethel, Sir Richard, 208, 210,  
211  
Blackburn, Justice, 165, 174,  
175  
Blakesley, 131  
Bodkin, Sir William, 31, 63,  
64, 65, 219, 220  
Bovill, Chief Justice, 266

Bramwell, Baron, 165  
Brierley, 135  
Brougham, Lord, 45, 55, 78,  
165, 166, 172, 185, 186, 192,  
194, 196, 198, 199  
Burdett, Sir Francis, 195  
Burroughs, Justice, 231  
Byles, Serjeant, 47, 67, 85

**C** AIRNS, Lord, 161, 256, 257  
Cambridge, Duke of, 328  
Campbell, Lord, 133, 171, 172,  
173, 174, 175, 193, 216, 231  
Canning, 186  
Cardigan, Earl of, 231, 232  
Carlisle, Earl of, 224  
Caroline, Queen, 185, 186, 290  
Channell, Serjeant, 291, 292  
Charles II., 140  
Charnock, 112, 113, 114, 115,  
116  
Clarkson, 31, 51, 63, 64, 65, 66,  
68, 70, 71, 291  
Cleveland, Duke of, 232  
Cockburn, Chief Justice, 86, 88,  
89, 120, 165, 166, 167, 168,  
169, 170, 171, 172, 210, 251,  
266  
Coleridge, Justice, 112  
Collier, Sir Robert, 266, 267

Congreve, 17, 308  
 Corner, Richard, 180, 182, 184  
 Cottenham, Lord, 194  
 Courvoisier, 48, 49, 50, 53, 54, 98  
 Cox, Serjeant, 254, 264  
 Crabtree, Jessie, 314, 315  
 Crowder, 119, 120  
 Curwood, 32, 56, 57, 58

**D**ANBY, the Wig-maker, 68  
     Davis, Jefferson, 160  
 Davison, Sir Henry, 123, 124  
 Denman, Lord, 217, 231  
 De-marest, Monsieur, 165  
 D'Este, Lady Augusta, 293  
 D'Este, Sir Augustus, 294  
 Devonshire, Duke of, 126  
 Dickens, Charles, 126  
 Dodd, Dr., 54  
 Duc d'Orleans, 142  
 Dumas, Alexander, junior, 246  
 Dunmore, Earl of, 293

**E**LDON, Lord, 18, 316, 330  
     Elizabeth, Queen, 16  
 Ellenborough, Lord, 41  
 Erle, Chief Justice, 168, 211,  
     212, 256

**F**LOWER, 32  
     Follett, Sir William, 146,  
     147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152,  
     155, 156, 158, 160, 162, 231  
 Frederick, Sir Richard, 70, 71

**G**ASELEE, 60  
     Gladstone, Mr., 77, 165,  
     266  
 Guildford, Lord, 250  
 Gurney, Baron, 134  
 Gurney, Russell, 79

**H**ALL, 149  
     Halsbury, Lord, 79, 332

Harmer, Alderman, 32, 34  
 Harris, George, 206, 207  
 Harvey, Daniel Whittle, 25, 26  
 Hatherlev, Lord, 165, 211  
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, 16  
 Hawkins, Mr. Justice, 180  
 Hayes, Serjeant, 208, 209, 240,  
     242, 243  
 Hobler, 34  
 Hoggins, Q.C., 89  
 Honeyman, Sir George, 291  
 Huddleston, Baron, 35, 64, 65,  
     133  
 Hudson, George, 318, 320, 321,  
     325, 327, 328, 329  
 Hudson, Mrs., 328, 329  
 Humphreys, 32  
 Huskisson, 317

**I**RVING, 150

**J**AMES, Edwin, 173, 176, 177,  
     178, 180, 182  
 James, Sir Henry, 163  
 Jennings and Betteridge,  
     Messrs., 73  
 Jervis, Sir John, 65, 66, 67,  
     107  
 Jessel, Sir George, 83, 84  
 Johnson, 163  
 Jones, Tom, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88,  
     89, 90, 171

**K**ARSLAKE, Sir John, 91,  
     225, 227  
 Keating, Sir Henry, Q.C., 249  
 Kelly, Alderman, 73  
 Kelly, Sir Fitzroy, 165  
 Kenealy, Dr., 309  
 Kingsdown, Lord, 165  
 Knight, 289  
 Knight-Bruce, Lord Justice, 165

**L**AW, Hon. Charles Ewan, 41,  
     220

Leeds, Duke of, 126  
 Lewin, Sir Gregory, 203  
 Lewis, 32  
 Littledale, Justice, 231  
 Louis XIV., 140, 174  
 Louise, Princess, 15  
 Lush, 63  
 Lyndhurst, Lady, 124  
 Lyndhurst, Lord, 124, 175

**M**CNALLY, 45  
 Maginn, Dr., 177  
 Manning, Mrs., 53  
 Martin, Baron, 90, 91, 92, 95,  
 96, 203  
 Maule, Mr. Justice, 13, 102, 103,  
 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110,  
 111, 115, 116, 119, 120, 158,  
 159, 290, 291  
 Maybrick, Mrs., 302, 306  
 Melbourne, Lord, 194, 195  
 Merrywether, Q.C., 212, 213  
 Miller, Joe, 283  
 Miller, Serjeant, 242, 243  
 Milton, 163  
 Mirehouse, the Common Ser-  
 jeant, 43, 44, 326  
 Monkswell, Lord, 266  
 Moore, Tom, 42  
 Mosely, 39  
 Moses and Sons, 122  
 Murphy, Serjeant, 200, 201, 202,  
 203, 209, 281, 286, 308, 309  
 Murray, Lady Augusta, 293

**N**ICHOLS, 23, 24, 27, 204,  
 205, 206, 207  
 Nottingham, Lord, 234

**O**'BRIEN, 58  
 O'Flaherty, 59  
 Orton, 61

**P**AGANINI, 273  
 Parke, Baron, 51, 120, 239

Parry, Serjeant, 77, 78, 79  
 Payne, Joseph, 220, 221, 222,  
 224  
 Peel, 289, 321  
 Phillips, Charles, 31, 44, 45, 46,  
 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 75, 98, 201  
 Piolane, Mrs., 49  
 Pitt, 142

**R**AINES, 203  
 Roche, Sir Boyle, 9, 328  
 Russell, Lord John, 289  
 Russell, Lord William, 48  
 Ryland, 38

**S**T. LEONARDS, Lord, 194  
 Sargood, Serjeant, 254  
 Scotland, Sir Colley, 175  
 Scott, 127, 128  
 Scott, Sir Walter, 128  
 Seaton, 56  
 Selborne, Lord, 165  
 Selden, 235  
 Serjeants, List of, now living  
 (1889), 255  
 Shaftesbury, Lord, 221  
 Shee, 63  
 Sheen, William, 230  
 Sheridan, 201  
 Sibthorp, Colonel, 320  
 Sleigh, Serjeant, 95, 96, 254  
 Smith, Baker, 215, 216  
 Smith, Sydney, 283  
 Southgate, Thomas, Q.C., 69,  
 70  
 Soyer, 201  
 Soyer, Madame, 202  
 Stammers, 94, 95  
 Steele, 32  
 Stowell, Lord, 18  
 Sussex, Duke of, 48, 293  
 Swift, 238

**T**ALFOURD, Frank, 96  
 Tenterden, Lord, 130, 131

- Thesiger, 126, 141, 201, 281, 289  
 Tichborne, 61  
 Tindal, Lord Chief Justice, 52, 130, 131, 132, 133, 171, 289  
 Trafford, 206  
 Tuckett, Captain, 231, 232  
 Twain, Mark, 60
- V**AURIEN, Monsieur, 126  
 Victoria, Queen, 32  
 Voltaire, 235
- W**ARREN, Samuel, 32, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 202, 203, 281  
 Waterpark, Lord, 230  
 Wellington, Duke of, 317  
 Wells, Sir Mordaunt, 132  
 Westbury, Lord, 24, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 256
- Whateley, Archbishop, 224, 280  
 Whigham, 313, 314, 315  
 Wilde, Serjeant, 73, 287, 289, 290, 291, 293, 295  
 Wilkins, Serjeant, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 201  
 Willes, Justice, 208, 209, 210  
 William the Conqueror, 219  
 Williams, Joshua, Q.C., 69  
 Williams, Justice, 64, 83, 123, 147  
 Wire, Alderman, 42, 43  
 Wontner, 34  
 Wood, Vice-Chancellor, 165  
 Wycherley, 17  
 Wynford, Lord, 18
- Y**OUNG, Brigham, 60

THE END.

**HURST & BLACKETT'S**

**STANDARD LIBRARY.**



**LONDON:**  
**HURST AND BLACKETT, LIMITED,**  
**13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.**  
**1891.**

# STANDARD EDITIONS

EACH IN ONE VOLUME CROWN 8vo—FIVE SHILLINGS.

## LIFE OF JEANNE D'ALBRET, QUEEN OF NAVARRE.

BY MISS FREER.

"We have read this book with great pleasure, and have no hesitation in recommending it to general perusal. It reflects the highest credit on the industry and ability of Miss Freer. Nothing can be more interesting than her story of the life of Jeanne D'Albret, and the narrative is as trustworthy as it is attractive."—*Morning Post*.

## THE LIFE OF THE REV. EDWARD IRVING.

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

"A truly interesting and most affecting memoir. 'Irving's Life' ought to have a niche in every gallery of religious biography. There are few lives that will be fuller of instruction, interest, and consolation."—*Saturday Review*.

## THE LIFE OF MARIE ANTOINETTE.

BY PROFESSOR CHARLES DUKE YONGE.

"A work of remarkable merit and interest, which will, we doubt not, become the most popular English history of Marie Antoinette."—*Spectator*.

## THE REAL LORD BYRON—THE STORY OF THE POET'S LIFE.

BY JOHN CORDY JEAFFRESON.

"Mr. Jeaffreson comes forward with a narrative which must take a very important place in Byronic literature; and it may reasonably be anticipated that this book will be regarded with deep interest by all who are concerned in the works and the fame of this great English poet."—*The Times*.

## THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS.

BY ELIOT Warburton.

"Independent of its value as an original narrative, and its useful and interesting information, this work is remarkable for the colouring power and play of fancy with which its descriptions are enlivened. Among its greatest and most lasting charms is its reverent and serious spirit."—*Quarterly Review*.

## A BOOK ABOUT DOCTORS.

BY JOHN CORDY JEAFFRESON.

"This is a pleasant book for the fireside season, and for the seaside season. Mr. Jeaffreson has, out of hundreds of volumes, collected thousands of good things, adding thereto much that appears in print for the first time, and which, of course, gives increased value to this very readable book."—*Athenæum*.

## FAMILY ROMANCE; OR, DOMESTIC ANNALS OF THE ARISTOCRACY.

BY SIR BERNARD BURKE, ULSTER KING OF ARMS.

"It were impossible to praise too highly this most interesting book, whether we should have regard to its excellent plan or its not less excellent execution. It ought to be found on every drawing-room table. Here you have nearly fifty captivating romances with the pith of all their interest preserved in undiminished poignancy, and any one may be read in half-an-hour."—*Standard*.

LONDON: HURST AND BLACKETT, LIMITED.



# HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

## OF CHEAP EDITIONS OF POPULAR MODERN WORKS.

ILLUSTRATED BY

SIR J. E. MILLAIS, SIR J. GILBERT, HOLMAN HUNT, BIRKET FOSTER,  
JOHN LEECH, JOHN TENNIEL, LASLETT J. POTT, ETC.

Each in a Single Volume, with Frontispiece, price 5s.

---

### I.—SAM SLICK'S NATURE AND HUMAN NATURE.

"The first volume of Messrs. Hurst and Blackett's Standard Library of Cheap Editions forms a very good beginning to what will doubtless be a very successful undertaking. 'Nature and Human Nature' is one of the best of Sam Slick's witty and humorous productions, and well entitled to the large circulation which it cannot fail to obtain in its present convenient and cheap shape. The volume combines with the great recommendations of a clear, bold type and good paper, the lesser, but attractive merits of being well illustrated and elegantly bound."—*Morning Post*.

---

### II.—JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN.

"The new and cheaper edition of this interesting work will doubtless meet with great success. John Halifax, the hero of this most beautiful story, is no ordinary hero, and this his history is no ordinary book. It is a full-length portrait of a true gentleman, one of nature's own nobility. It is also the history of a home, and a thoroughly English one. The work abounds in incident, and many of the scenes are full of graphic power and true pathos. It is a book that few will read without becoming wiser and better."—*Scotsman*.

"This story is very interesting. The attachment between John Halifax and his wife is beautifully painted, as are the pictures of their domestic life, and the growing up of their children; and the conclusion of the book is beautiful and touching."—*Athenaeum*.

---

### III.—THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS.

BY ELIOT WarBURTON.

"Independent of its value as an original narrative, and its useful and interesting information, this work is remarkable for the colouring power and play of fancy with which its descriptions are enlivened. Among its greatest and most lasting charms is its reverent and serious spirit."—*Quarterly Review*.

"Mr. Warburton has fulfilled the promise of his title-page. The 'Realities of Eastern Travel' are described with a vividness which invests them with deep and abiding interest; while the 'Romantic' adventures which the enterprising tourist met with in his course are narrated with a spirit which shows how much he enjoyed these reliefs from the ennui of every-day life."—*Globe*.

---

### IV.—NATHALIE.

BY JULIA KAVANAGH.

"'Nathalie' is Miss Kavanagh's best imaginative effort. Its manner is gracious and attractive. Its matter is good. A sentiment, a tenderness, are commanded by her which are as individual as they are elegant. We should not soon come to an end were we to specify all the delicate touches and attractive pictures which place 'Nathalie' high among books of its class."—*Athenaeum*.

---

### V.—A WOMAN'S THOUGHTS ABOUT WOMEN.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"These thoughts are good and humane. They are thoughts we would wish women to think: they are much more to the purpose than the treatises upon the women and daughters of England, which were fashionable some years ago, and these thoughts mark the progress of opinion, and indicate a higher tone of character, and a juster estimate of woman's position."—*Athenaeum*.

"This excellent book is characterized by good sense, good taste, and feeling, and is written in an earnest, philanthropic, as well as practical spirit."—*Morning Post*.

# HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

## VI.—ADAM GRAEME OF MOSSGRAY.

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

"'Adam Graeme' is a story awakening genuine emotions of interest and delight by its admirable pictures of Scottish life and scenery. The plot is cleverly complicated, and there is great vitality in the dialogue, and remarkable brilliancy in the descriptive passages, as who that has read 'Margaret Maitland' would not be prepared to expect? But the story has a 'mightier magnet still,' in the healthy tone which pervades it, in its feminine delicacy of thought and diction, and in the truly womanly tenderness of its sentiments. The eloquent author sets before us the essential attributes of Christian virtue, their deep and silent workings in the heart, and their beautiful manifestations in the life, with a delicacy, a power, and a truth which can hardly be surpassed."—*Morning Post*.

## VII.—SAM SLICK'S WISE SAWS AND MODERN INSTANCES.

"We have not the slightest intention to criticise this book. Its reputation is made, and will stand as long as that of Scott's or Bulwer's novels. The remarkable originality of its purpose, and the happy description it affords of American life and manners, still continue the subject of universal admiration. To say thus much is to say enough, though we must just mention that the new edition forms a part of the Publishers' Cheap Standard Library, which has included some of the very best specimens of light literature that ever have been written."—*Messenger*.

## VIII.—CARDINAL WISEMAN'S RECOLLECTIONS OF THE LAST FOUR POPES.

"A picturesque book on Rome and its ecclesiastical sovereigns, by an eloquent Roman Catholic. Cardinal Wiseman has here treated a special subject with so much generality and geniality that his recollections will excite no ill-feeling in those who are most conscientiously opposed to every idea of human infallibility represented in Papal domination."—*Athenaeum*.

## IX.—A LIFE FOR A LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"'A Life for a Life' is a book of a high class. The characters are depicted with a masterly hand; the events are dramatically set forth; the descriptions of scenery and sketches of society are admirably penned; moreover, the work has an object—a clearly defined moral—most poetically, most beautifully drawn, and through all there is that strong, reflective mind visible which lays bare the human heart and human mind to the very core."—*Morning Post*.

## X.—THE OLD COURT SUBURB.

BY LEIGH HUNT.

"A book which has afforded us no slight gratification."—*Athenaeum*.

"From the mixture of description, anecdote, biography, and criticism, this book is very pleasant reading."—*Spectator*.

"A more agreeable and entertaining book has not been published since Boswell produced his reminiscences of Johnson."—*Observer*.

## XI.—MARGARET AND HER BRIDESMAIDS.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "THE VALLEY OF A HUNDRED FIRES."

"We recommend all who are in search of a fascinating novel to read this work for selves. They will find it well worth their while. There are a freshness and originality quite charming, and there is a certain nobleness in the treatment both of plot and incident which is not often found."—*Athenaeum*.

# HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

## XII.—THE OLD JUDGE; OR, LIFE IN A COLONY.

BY SAM SLICK.

"A peculiar interest attaches to sketches of colonial life, and readers could not have a safer guide than the talented author of this work, who, by a residence of half a century, has practically grasped the habits, manners, and social conditions of the colonists he describes. All who wish to form a fair idea of the difficulties and pleasures of life in a new country, unlike England in some respects, yet like it in many, should read this book."—*John Bull*.

## XIII.—DARIEN; OR, THE MERCHANT PRINCE.

BY ELIOT WarBURTON.

"This last production of the author of 'The Crescent and the Cross' has the same elements of a very wide popularity. It will please its thousands."—*Globe*.

"Eliot Warburton's active and productive genius is amply exemplified in the present book. We have seldom met with any work in which the realities of history and the poetry of fiction were more happily interwoven."—*Illustrated News*.

## XIV.—FAMILY ROMANCE; OR, DOMESTIC ANNALS OF THE ARISTOCRACY.

BY SIR BERNARD BURKE, ULSTER KING OF ARMS.

"It were impossible to praise too highly this most interesting book, whether we should have regard to its excellent plan or its not less excellent execution. It ought to be found on every drawing-room table. Here you have nearly fifty captivating romances with the pith of all their interest preserved in undiminished poignancy, and any one may be read in half an hour. It is not the least of their merits that the romances are founded on fact—or what, at least, has been handed down for truth by long tradition—and the romance of reality far exceeds the romance of fiction."—*Standard*.

## XV.—THE LAIRD OF NORLAW.

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

"We have had frequent opportunities of commending Messrs. Hurst and Blackett's Standard Library. For neatness, elegance, and distinctness the volumes in this series surpass anything with which we are familiar. 'The Laird of Norlaw' will fully sustain the author's high reputation. The reader is carried on from first to last with an energy of sympathy that never flags."—*Sunday Times*.

"'The Laird of Norlaw' is worthy of the author's reputation. It is one of the most exquisite of modern novels."—*Observer*.

## XVI.—THE ENGLISHWOMAN IN ITALY.

BY MRS. G. GRETTON.

"Mrs. Gretton had opportunities which rarely fall to the lot of strangers of becoming acquainted with the inner life and habits of a part of the Italian peninsula which is the very centre of the national crisis. We can praise her performance as interesting, unexaggerated, and full of opportune instruction."—*The Times*.

"Mrs. Gretton's book is timely, life-like, and for every reason to be recommended. It is impossible to close the book without liking the writer as well as the subject. The work is engaging, because real."—*Athenæum*.

## XVII.—NOTHING NEW.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"'Nothing New' displays all those superior merits which have made 'John Halifax' one of the most popular works of the day. There is a force and truthfulness about these tales which mark them as the production of no ordinary mind, and we cordially recommend them to the perusal of all lovers of fiction."—*Morning Post*.

# HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

---

## XVIII.—LIFE OF JEANNE D'ALBRET, QUEEN OF NAVARRE.

BY MISS FREER.

"We have read this book with great pleasure, and have no hesitation in recommending it to general perusal. It reflects the highest credit on the industry and ability of Miss Freer. Nothing can be more interesting than her story of the life of Jeanne D'Albret, and the narrative is as trustworthy as it is attractive."—*Morning Post*.

---

## XIX.—THE VALLEY OF A HUNDRED FIRES.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "MARGARET AND HER BRIDESMAIDS."

"If asked to classify this work, we should give it a place between 'John Halifax' and 'The Caxtons.'"—*Standard*.

"The spirit in which the whole book is written is refined and good."—*Athenæum*.

"This is in every sense a charming novel."—*Messenger*.

---

## XX.—THE ROMANCE OF THE FORUM; OR, NARRATIVES, SCENES, AND ANECDOTES FROM COURTS OF JUSTICE.

BY PETER BURKE, SERJEANT AT LAW.

"This attractive book will be perused with much interest. It contains a great variety of singular and highly romantic stories."—*John Bull*.

"A work of singular interest, which can never fail to charm and absorb the reader's attention. The present cheap and elegant edition includes the true story of the Colleen Bawn."—*Illustrated News*.

---

## XXI.—ADELE.

BY JULIA KAVANAGH.

"'Adèle' is the best work we have read by Miss Kavanagh; it is a charming story, full of delicate character-painting. The interest kindled in the first chapter burns brightly to the close."—*Athenæum*.

"'Adèle' will fully sustain the reputation of Miss Kavanagh, high as it already ranks"—*John Bull*.

"'Adèle' is a love-story of very considerable pathos and power. It is a very clever novel."—*Daily News*.

---

## XXII.—STUDIES FROM LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"These 'Studies' are truthful and vivid pictures of life, often earnest, always full of right feeling, and occasionally lightened by touches of quiet, genial humour. The volume is remarkable for thought, sound sense, shrewd observation, and kind and sympathetic feeling for all things good and beautiful."—*Morning Post*.

"These 'Studies from Life' are remarkable for graphic power and observation. The book will not diminish the reputation of the accomplished author."—*Saturday Review*.

---

## XXIII.—GRANDMOTHER'S MONEY.

BY F. W. ROBINSON.

"We commend 'Grandmother's Money' to readers in search of a good novel. The characters are true to human nature, and the story is interesting."—*Athenæum*.

# HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

## XXIV.—A BOOK ABOUT DOCTORS.

BY JOHN CORDY JEAFFRESON.

"A book to be read and re-read; fit for the study as well as the drawing-room table and the circulating library."—*Lancet*.

"This is a pleasant book for the fireside season, and for the seaside season. Mr. Jeaffreson has, out of hundreds of volumes, collected thousands of good things, adding thereto much that appears in print for the first time, and which, of course, gives increased value to this very readable book."—*Athenæum*.

## XXV.—NO CHURCH.

BY F. W. ROBINSON.

"We advise all who have the opportunity to read this book. It is well worth the study."—*Athenæum*.

"A work of great originality, merit, and power."—*Standard*.

## XXVI.—MISTRESS AND MAID.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"A good wholesome book, gracefully written, and as pleasant to read as it is instructive."—*Athenæum*.

"A charming tale, charmingly told."—*Standard*.

## XXVII.—LOST AND SAVED.

BY THE HON. MRS. NORTON.

"'Lost and Saved' will be read with eager interest by those who love a touching story; it is a vigorous novel."—*Times*.

"This story is animated, full of exciting situations and stirring incidents. The characters are delineated with great power. Above and beyond these elements of a good novel, there is that indefinable charm with which true genius invests all it touches."—*Daily News*.

## XXVIII.—LES MISERABLES.

BY VICTOR HUGO.

*Authorised Copyright English Translation.*

"The merits of 'Les Misérables' do not merely consist in the conception of it as a whole; it abounds with details of unequalled beauty. M. Victor Hugo, has stamped upon every page the hall-mark of genius."—*Quarterly Review*.

## XXIX.—BARBARA'S HISTORY

BY AMELIA B. EDWARDS.

"It is not often that we light upon a novel of so much merit and interest as 'Barbara's History.' It is a work conspicuous for taste and literary culture. It is a very graceful and charming book, with a well-managed story, clearly-cut characters, and sentiments expressed with an exquisite elocution. The dialogues especially sparkle with repartee. It is a book which the world will like. This is high praise of a work of art, and so we intend it."—*The Times*.

## XXX.—LIFE OF THE REV. EDWARD IRVING.

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

"A good book on a most interesting theme."—*Times*.

"A truly interesting and most affecting memoir. 'Irving's Life' ought to have a niche in every gallery of religious biography. There are few lives that will be fuller of instruction, interest, and consolation."—*Saturday Review*.

# HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

## XXXI.—ST. OLAVE'S.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JANITA'S CROSS."

"This novel is the work of one who possesses a great talent for writing, as well as experience and knowledge of the world. The whole book is worth reading."—*Athenæum*.

"St. Olave's' belongs to a lofty order of fiction. It is a good novel, but it is something more. It is written with unflagging ability, and it is as even as it is clever. The author has determined to do nothing short of the best, and has succeeded."—*Morning Post*.

## XXXII.—SAM SLICK'S TRAITS OF AMERICAN HUMOUR.

"Dip where you will into this lottery of fun, you are sure to draw out a prize. These 'Traits' exhibit most successfully the broad national features of American humour."—*Post*.

## XXXIII.—CHRISTIAN'S MISTAKE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"A more charming story has rarely been written. It is a choice gift to be able thus to render human nature so truly, to penetrate its depths with such a searching sagacity, and to illuminate them with a radiance so eminently the writer's own."—*Times*.

## XXXIV.—ALEC FORBES OF HOWGLEN.

BY GEORGE MAC DONALD, LL.D.

"No account of this story would give any idea of the profound interest that pervades the work from the first page to the last."—*Athenæum*.

"A novel of uncommon merit. Sir Walter Scott said he would advise no man to try to read 'Clarissa Harlowe' out loud in company if he wished to keep his character for manly superiority to tears. We fancy a good many hardened old novel-readers will feel a rising in the throat as they follow the fortunes of Alec and Annie."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

## XXXV.—AGNES.

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

"'Agnes' is a novel superior to any of Mrs. Oliphant's former works."—*Athenæum*.

"Mrs. Oliphant is one of the most admirable of our novelists. In her works there are always to be found high principle, good taste, sense, and refinement. 'Agnes' is a story whose pathetic beauty will appeal irresistibly to all readers."—*Morning Post*.

## XXXVI.—A NOBLE LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"Few men and no women will read 'A Noble Life' without feeling themselves the better for the effort."—*Spectator*.

"A beautifully written and touching tale. It is a noble book."—*Morning Post*.

"'A Noble Life' is remarkable for the high types of character it presents, and the skill with which they are made to work out a story of powerful and pathetic interest."—*Daily News*.

## XXXVII.—NEW AMERICA.

BY W. HEPWORTH DIXON.

"A very interesting book. Mr. Dixon has written thoughtfully and well."—*Times*.

"We recommend everyone who feels any interest in human nature to read Mr. Dixon's very interesting book."—*Saturday Review*.

## XXXVIII.—ROBERT FALCONER.

BY GEORGE MAC DONALD, LL.D.

"'Robert Falconer' is a work brimful of life and humour and of the deepest human interest. It is a book to be returned to again and again for the deep and searching knowledge it evinces of human thoughts and feelings."—*Athenæum*.

# HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

---

## XXXIX.—THE WOMAN'S KINGDOM.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"'The Woman's Kingdom' sustains the author's reputation as a writer of the purest and noblest kind of domestic stories."—*Athenæum*.

"'The Woman's Kingdom' is remarkable for its romantic interest. The characters are masterpieces. Edna is worthy of the hand that drew John Halifax."—*Morning Post*.

---

## XL.—ANNALS OF AN EVENTFUL LIFE.

BY GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L.

"A racy, well-written, and original novel. The interest never flags. The whole work sparkles with wit and humour."—*Quarterly Review*.

---

## XLI.—DAVID ELGINBROD.

BY GEORGE MAC DONALD, LL.D.

"A novel which is the work of a man of genius. It will attract the highest class of readers."—*Times*.

---

## XLII.—A BRAVE LADY.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"We earnestly recommend this novel. It is a special and worthy specimen of the author's remarkable powers. The reader's attention never for a moment flags."—*Post*.

"'A Brave Lady' thoroughly rivets the unmingled sympathy of the reader, and her history deserves to stand foremost among the author's works."—*Daily Telegraph*.

---

## XLIII.—HANNAH.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"A very pleasant, healthy story, well and artistically told. The book is sure of a wide circle of readers. The character of Hannah is one of rare beauty."—*Standard*.

"A powerful novel of social and domestic life. One of the most successful efforts of a successful novelist."—*Daily News*.

---

## XLIV.—SAM SLICK'S AMERICANS AT HOME.

"This is one of the most amusing books that we ever read."—*Standard*.

"'The Americans at Home' will not be less popular than any of Judge Halliburton's previous works."—*Morning Post*.

---

## XLV.—THE UNKIND WORD.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"These stories are gems of narrative. Indeed, some of them, in their touching grace and simplicity, seem to us to possess a charm even beyond the authoress's most popular novels. Of none of them can this be said more emphatically than of that which opens the series, 'The Unkind Word.' It is wonderful to see the imaginative power displayed in the few delicate touches by which this successful love-story is sketched out."—*The Echo*.

---

## XLVI.—A ROSE IN JUNE.

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

"'A Rose in June' is as pretty as its title. The story is one of the best and most touching which we owe to the industry and talent of Mrs. Oliphant, and may hold its own with even 'The Chronicles of Carlingford.'"—*Times*.

# HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

## XLVII.—MY LITTLE LADY.

BY E. FRANCES POYNTER.

"This story presents a number of vivid and very charming pictures. Indeed, the whole book is charming. It is interesting in both character and story, and thoroughly good of its kind."—*Saturday Review*.

## XLVIII.—PHEBE, JUNIOR.

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

"This last 'Chronicle of Carlingford' not merely takes rank fairly beside the first which introduced us to 'Salem Chapel,' but surpasses all the intermediate records. Phoebe, Junior, herself is admirably drawn."—*Academy*.

## XLIX.—LIFE OF MARIE ANTOINETTE.

BY PROFESSOR CHARLES DUKE YONGE.

"A work of remarkable merit and interest, which will, we doubt not, become the most popular English history of Marie Antoinette."—*Spectator*.

## L.—SIR GIBBIE.

BY GEORGE MAC DONALD, LL.D.

"'Sir Gibbie' is a book of genius."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"This book has power, pathos, and humour."—*Athenæum*.

## LI.—YOUNG MRS. JARDINE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"'Young Mrs. Jardine' is a pretty story, written in pure English."—*The Times*.

"There is much good feeling in this book. It is pleasant and wholesome."—*Athenæum*.

## LII.—LORD BRACKENBURY.

BY AMELIA B. EDWARDS.

"A very readable story. The author has well conceived the purpose of high-class novel-writing, and succeeded in no small measure in attaining it. There is plenty of variety, cheerful dialogue, and general 'verve' in the book."—*Athenæum*.

## LIII.—IT WAS A LOVER AND HIS LASS.

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

"In 'It was a Lover and his Lass,' we admire Mrs. Oliphant exceedingly. It would be worth reading a second time, were it only for the sake of one ancient Scottish spinster who is nearly the counterpart of the admirable Mrs. Margaret Maitland."—*Times*.

## LIV.—THE REAL LORD BYRON—THE STORY OF THE POET'S LIFE.

BY JOHN CORDY JEAFFRESON.

"Mr. Jeaffreson comes forward with a narrative which must take a very important place in Byronic literature; and it may reasonably be anticipated that this book will be regarded with deep interest by all who are concerned in the works and the fame of this great English poet."—*The Times*.

## LV.—THROUGH THE LONG NIGHT.

BY MRS. E. LYNN LINTON.

"It is scarcely necessary to sign 'Through the Long Night,' for the practised pen of Mrs. Lynn Linton stands revealed on every page of it. It is like so many of its predecessor and bright, full of entertaining reflection and brisk development of plot."—



WORKS BY THE AUTHOR OF  
**'SAM SLICK, THE CLOCKMAKER.'**

*Each in One Volume, Frontispiece, and Uniformly Bound, Price 5s.*

**NATURE AND HUMAN NATURE.**

"We enjoy our old friend's company with unabated relish. This work is a rattling miscellany of sharp sayings, stories, and hard hits. It is full of fun and fancy."—*Athenæum*.

"Since Sam's first work he has written nothing so fresh, racy, and genuinely humorous as this. Every line of it tells in some way or other—instructively, satirically, jocosely, or wittily. Admiration of Sam's mature talents, and laughter at his droll yarns, constantly alternate as with unhalting avidity we peruse the work. The Clockmaker proves himself the fastest time-killer a-going."—*Observer*.

**WISE SAWS AND MODERN INSTANCES.**

"This delightful book will be the most popular, as beyond doubt it is the best, of all the author's admirable works."—*Standard*.

"The book before us will be read and laughed over. Its quaint and racy dialect will please some readers—its abundance of yarns will amuse others. There is something to suit readers of every humour."—*Athenæum*.

"The humour of Sam Slick is inexhaustible. He is ever and everywhere a welcome visitor; smiles greet his approach, and wit and wisdom hang upon his tongue. We promise our readers a great treat from the perusal of these 'Wise Saws,' which contain a world of practical wisdom, and a treasury of the richest fun."—*Morning Post*.

**THE OLD JUDGE; OR, LIFE IN A COLONY.**

"By common consent this work is regarded as one of the raciest, truest to life, most humorous, and most interesting works which have proceeded from the prolific pen of its author. We all know what shrewdness of observation, what power of graphic description, what natural resources of drollery, and what a happy method of hitting off the broader characteristics of the life he reviews, belong to Judge Haliburton. We have all those qualities here; but they are balanced by a serious literary purpose, and are employed in the communication of information respecting certain phases of colonial experience which impart to the work an element of sober utility."—*Sunday Times*.

**TRAITS OF AMERICAN HUMOUR.**

"No man has done more than the facetious Judge Haliburton, through the mouth of the inimitable 'Sam,' to make the old parent country recognise and appreciate her queer transatlantic progeny. His present collection of comic stories and laughable traits is a budget of fun, full of rich specimens of American humour."—*Globe*.

"Yankeeism, portrayed in its raciest aspect, constitutes the contents of these superlatively entertaining sketches. The work embraces the most varied topics—political parties, religious eccentricities, the flights of literature, and the absurdities of pretenders to learning, all come in for their share of satire; while we have specimens of genuine American exaggerations and graphic pictures of social and domestic life as it is. The work will have a wide circulation."—*John Bull*.

**THE AMERICANS AT HOME.**

"In this highly entertaining work we are treated to another cargo of capital stories from the inexhaustible store of our Yankee friend. In the volume before us he dishes up, with his accustomed humour and terseness of style, a vast number of tales, none more entertaining than another, and all of them graphically illustrative of the ways and manners of brother Jonathan. The anomalies of American law, the extraordinary adventures incident to life in the backwoods, and, above all, the peculiarities of American society, are variously, powerfully, and, for the most part, amusingly exemplified."—*John Bull*.

"In the picturesque delineation of character, and the felicitous portraiture of national features, no writer equals Judge Haliburton, and the subjects embraced in the present delightful book call forth, in new and vigorous exercise, his peculiar powers. 'The Americans at Home' will not be less popular than any of his previous works."—*Post*.

LONDON: HURST AND BLACKETT, LIMITED.

# WORKS BY THE AUTHOR OF JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN.

*Each in One Volume, Frontispiece, and Uniformly Bound, price 5s.*

## JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN.

"This is a very good and a very interesting work. It is designed to trace the career from boyhood to age of a perfect man—a Christian gentleman, and it abounds in incident both well and highly wrought. Throughout it is conceived in a high spirit, and written with great ability. This cheap and handsome new edition is worthy to pass freely from hand to hand as a gift-book in many households."—*Examiner*.

"The story is very interesting. The attachment between John Halifax and his wife is beautifully painted, as are the pictures of their domestic life, and the growing up of their children, and the conclusion of the book is beautiful and touching."—*Athenaeum*.

"The new and cheaper edition of this interesting work will doubtless meet with great success. John Halifax, the hero of this most beautiful story, is no ordinary hero, and this his history is no ordinary book. It is a full-length portrait of a true gentleman, one of nature's own nobility. It is also the history of a home, and a thoroughly English one. The work abounds in incident, and is full of graphic power and true pathos. It is a book that few will read without becoming wiser and better."—*Scotsman*.

## A WOMAN'S THOUGHTS ABOUT WOMEN.

"A book of sound counsel. It is one of the most sensible works of its kind, well written, true-hearted, and altogether practical. Whoever wishes to give advice to a young lady may thank the author for means of doing so."—*Examiner*.

"These thoughts are worthy of the earnest and enlightened mind, the all-embracing charity, and the well-earned reputation of the author of 'John Halifax.'"—*Standard*.

"This excellent book is characterised by good sense, good taste, and feeling, and is written in an earnest, philanthropic, as well as practical spirit."—*Post*.

## A LIFE FOR A LIFE.

"We are always glad to welcome this author. She writes from her own convictions, and she has the power not only to conceive clearly what it is that she wishes to say, but to express it in language effective and vigorous. In 'A Life for a Life' she is fortunate in a good subject, and she has produced a work of strong effect. The reader, having read the book through for the story, will be apt (if he be of our persuasion) to return and read again many pages and passages with greater pleasure than on a first perusal. The whole book is replete with a graceful, tender delicacy; and, in addition to its other merits, it is written in good careful English."—*Athenaeum*.

## NOTHING NEW.

"'Nothing New' displays all those superior merits which have made 'John Halifax' one of the most popular works of the day."—*Post*.

"The reader will find these narratives calculated to remind him of that truth and energy of human portraiture, that spell over human affections and emotions, which have stamped this author as one of the first novelists of our day."—*John Bull*.

## THE WOMAN'S KINGDOM.

"'The Woman's Kingdom' sustains the author's reputation as a writer of the purest and noblest kind of domestic stories. The novelist's lesson is given with admirable force and sweetness."—*Athenaeum*.

"'The Woman's Kingdom' is remarkable for its romantic interest. The characters are masterpieces. Edna is worthy of the hand that drew John Halifax."—*Post*.

## STUDIES FROM LIFE.

"These studies are truthful and vivid pictures of life, often earnest, always full of right feeling, and occasionally lightened by touches of quiet genial humour. The volume is remarkable for thought, sound sense, shrewd observation, and kind and sympathetic feeling for all things good and beautiful."—*Post*.

# WORKS BY THE AUTHOR OF JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN.

(CONTINUED.)

## CHRISTIAN'S MISTAKE.

"A more charming story, to our taste, has rarely been written. Within the compass of a single volume the writer has hit off a circle of varied characters, all true to nature—some true to the highest nature—and she has entangled them in a story which keeps us in suspense till the knot is happily and gracefully resolved; while, at the same time, a pathetic interest is sustained by an art of which it would be difficult to analyse the secret. It is a choice gift to be able thus to render human nature so truly, to penetrate its depths with such a searching sagacity, and to illuminate them with a radiance so eminently the writer's own. Even if tried by the standard of the Archbishop of York, we should expect that even he would pronounce 'Christian's Mistake' a novel without a fault."—*The Times*.

"This is a story good to have from the circulating library, but better to have from one's bookseller, for it deserves a place in that little collection of clever and wholesome stories which forms one of the comforts of a well-appointed home."—*Examiner*.

## MISTRESS AND MAID.

"A good, wholesome book, as pleasant to read as it is instructive."—*Athenaeum*.

"This book is written with the same true-hearted earnestness as 'John Halifax.' The spirit of the whole work is excellent."—*Examiner*.

"A charming tale charmingly told."—*Standard*.

## A NOBLE LIFE.

"This is one of those pleasant tales in which the author of 'John Halifax' speaks out of a generous heart the purest truths of life."—*Examiner*.

"Few men, and no women, will read 'A Noble Life' without finding themselves the better."—*Spectator*.

"A story of powerful and pathetic interest."—*Daily News*.

## A BRAVE LADY.

"A very good novel, showing a tender sympathy with human nature, and permeated by a pure and noble spirit."—*Examiner*.

"A most charming story."—*Standard*.

"We earnestly recommend this novel. It is a special and worthy specimen of the author's remarkable powers. The reader's attention never for a moment flags."—*Post*.

## HANNAH.

"A powerful novel of social and domestic life. One of the most successful efforts of a successful novelist."—*Daily News*.

"A very pleasant, healthy story, well and artistically told. The book is sure of a wide circle of readers. The character of Hannah is one of rare beauty."—*Standard*.

## THE UNKIND WORD.

"The author of 'John Halifax' has written many fascinating stories, but we can call to mind nothing from her pen that has a more enduring charm than the graceful sketches in this work. Such a character as Jessie stands out from a crowd of heroines as the type of all that is truly noble, pure, and womanly."—*United Service Magazine*.

## YOUNG MRS. JARDINE.

"'Young Mrs. Jardine' is a pretty story, written in pure English."—*The Times*.

"There is much good feeling in this book. It is pleasant and wholesome."—*Athenaeum*.

"A book that all should read. Whilst it is quite the equal of any of its predecessors in elevation of thought and style, it is perhaps their superior in interest of plot and dramatic intensity. The characters are admirably delineated, and the dialogue is natural and clear."—*Morning Post*.

LONDON : HUEST AND BLACKETT, LIMITED.

# WORKS BY MRS. OLIPHANT.

*Each in One Volume, Frontispiece, and Uniformly Bound, Price 5s.*

---

## ADAM GRAEME OF MOSSGRAY.

"'Adam Graeme' is a story awakening genuine emotions of interest and delight by its admirable pictures of Scottish life and scenery. The plot is cleverly complicated, and there is great vitality in the dialogue, and remarkable brilliancy in the descriptive passages, as who that has read 'Margaret Maitland' would not be prepared to expect? But the story has a 'mightier magnet still,' in the healthy tone which pervades it, in its feminine delicacy of thought and diction, and in the truly womanly tenderness of its sentiments. The eloquent author sets before us the essential attributes of Christian virtue, their deep and silent workings in the heart, and their beautiful manifestations in the life, with a delicacy, a power, and a truth which can hardly be surpassed."—*Morning Post*.

---

## THE LAIRD OF NORLAW.

"We have had frequent opportunities of commending Messrs. Hurst and Blackett's Standard Library. For neatness, elegance, and distinctness the volumes in this series surpass anything with which we are familiar. 'The Laird of Norlaw' will fully sustain the author's high reputation. The reader is carried on from first to last with an energy of sympathy that never flags."—*Sunday Times*.

"'The Laird of Norlaw' is worthy of the author's reputation. It is one of the most exquisite of modern novels."—*Observer*.

---

## IT WAS A LOVER AND HIS LASS.

"In 'It was a Lover and his Lass,' we admire Mrs. Oliphant exceedingly. Her story is a very pretty one. It would be worth reading a second time, were it only for the sake of one ancient Scottish spinster, who is nearly the counterpart of the admirable Mrs. Margaret Maitland."—*Times*.

---

## AGNES.

"'Agnes' is a novel superior to any of Mrs. Oliphant's former works."—*Athenaeum*.

"Mrs. Oliphant is one of the most admirable of our novelists. In her works there are always to be found high principle, good taste, sense, and refinement. 'Agnes' is a story whose pathetic beauty will appeal irresistibly to all readers."—*Morning Post*.

---

## A ROSE IN JUNE.

"'A Rose in June' is as pretty as its title. The story is one of the best and most touching which we owe to the industry and talent of Mrs. Oliphant, and may hold its own with even 'The Chronicles of Carlingford.'"—*Times*.

---

## PHOEBE, JUNIOR.

"This last 'Chronicle of Carlingford' not merely takes rank fairly beside the first which introduced us to 'Salem Chapel,' but surpasses all the intermediate records. Phoebe, Junior, herself is admirably drawn."—*Academy*.

---

## LIFE OF THE REV. EDWARD IRVING.

"A good book on a most interesting theme."—*Times*.

"A truly interesting and most affecting memoir. 'Irving's Life' ought to have a niche in every gallery of religious biography. There are few lives that will be fuller of instruction, interest, and consolation."—*Saturday Review*.

---

LONDON: HURST AND BLACKETT, LIMITED.

# WORKS BY GEORGE MAC DONALD, LL.D.

Each in One Volume, Frontispiece, and Uniformly Bound, Price 5s.

---

## ALEC FORBES OF HOWGLEN.

"No account of this story would give any idea of the profound interest that pervades the work from the first page to the last."—*Athenæum*.

"A novel of uncommon merit. Sir Walter Scott said he would advise no man to try to read 'Clarissa Harlowe' out loud in company if he wished to keep his character for manly superiority to tears. We fancy a good many hardened old novel-readers will feel a rising in the throat as they follow the fortunes of Alec and Annie."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"The whole story is one of surpassing excellence and beauty."—*Daily News*.

"This book is full of good thought and good writing. Dr. Mac Donald looks in his stories more to the souls of men and women than to their social outside. He reads life and Nature like a true poet."—*Examiner*.

---

## ROBERT FALCONER.

"'Robert Falconer' is a work brimful of life and humour and of the deepest human interest. It is a work to be returned to again and again for the deep and searching knowledge it evinces of human thoughts and feelings."—*Athenæum*.

"This story abounds in exquisite specimens of the word-painting in which Dr. Mac Donald excels, charming transcripts of Nature, full of light, air, and colour."—*Saturday Review*.

"This noble story displays to the best advantage all the powers of Dr. Mac Donald's genius."—*Illustrated London News*.

"'Robert Falconer' is the noblest work of fiction that Dr. Mac Donald has yet produced."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"The dialogues in 'Robert Falconer' are so finely blended with humour and pathos as to make them in themselves an intellectual treat to which the reader returns again and again."—*Spectator*.

---

## DAVID ELGINBROD.

"A novel which is the work of a man of genius. It will attract the highest class of readers."—*Times*.

"There are many beautiful passages and descriptions in this book. The characters are extremely well drawn."—*Athenæum*.

"A clever novel. The incidents are exciting, and the interest is maintained to the close. It may be doubted if Sir Walter Scott himself ever painted a Scotch fireside with more truth than Dr. Mac Donald."—*Morning Post*.

"David Elginbrod is the finest character we have met in fiction for many a day. The descriptions of natural scenery are vivid, truthful, and artistic; the general reflections are those of a refined, thoughtful, and poetical philosopher, and the whole moral atmosphere of the book is lofty, pure, and invigorating."—*Globe*.

---

## SIR GIBBIE.

"'Sir Gibbie' is a book of genius."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"This book has power, pathos, and humour. There is not a character which is not lifelike. There are many powerful scenes, and the portraits will stay long in our memory."—*Athenæum*.

"'Sir Gibbie' is unquestionably a book of genius. It abounds in humour, pathos, insight into character, and happy touches of description."—*Graphic*.

"'Sir Gibbie' contains some of the most charming writing the author has yet produced."—*Scotsman*.

"'Sir Gibbie' is one of the most touching and beautiful stories that has been written for many years. It is not a novel to be idly read and laid aside; it is a grand work, to be kept near at hand, and studied and thought over."—*Morning Post*.

---

LONDON: HURST AND BLACKETT, LIMITED.

# EDNA LYALL'S NOVELS

EACH IN ONE VOLUME CROWN 8vo, 6s.

## DONOVAN:

A MODERN ENGLISHMAN.

"This is a very admirable work. The reader is from the first carried away by the gallant unconventionality of its author. 'Donovan' is a very excellent novel; but it is something more and better. It should do as much good as the best sermon ever written or delivered extempore. The story is told with a grand simplicity, an unconscious poetry of eloquence which stirs the very depths of the heart. One of the main excellencies of this novel is the delicacy of touch with which the author shows her most delightful characters to be after all human beings, and not angels before their time."—*Standard*.

## WE TWO.

"There is artistic realism both in the conception and the delineation of the personages; the action and interest are unflaggingly sustained from first to last, and the book is pervaded by an atmosphere of elevated, earnest thought."—*Scotsman*.

"A work of deep thought and much power. Serious as it is, it is now and then brightened by rays of genuine humour. Altogether this story is more and better than a novel."—*Morning Post*.

## IN THE GOLDEN DAYS.

"Miss Lyall has given us a vigorous study of such life and character as are really worth reading about. The central figure of her story is Algernon Sydney; and this figure she invests with a singular dignity and power. He always appears with effect, but no liberties are taken with the facts of his life. The plot is adapted with great felicity to them. His part in it, absolutely consistent as it is with historical truth, gives it reality as well as dignity. Some of the scenes are remarkably vivid. The escape is an admirable narrative, which almost makes one hold one's breath as one reads."—*Spectator*.

## KNIGHT-ERRANT.

"This novel is distinctly helpful and inspiring from its high tone, its intense human feeling, and its elevated morality. It forms an additional proof, if such were needed, that Miss Lyall has a mandate to write."—*Academy*.

"The plot, and, indeed, the whole story, is gracefully fresh and very charming; there is a wide humanity in the book that cannot fail to accomplish its author's purpose."—*Literary World*.

## WON BY WAITING.

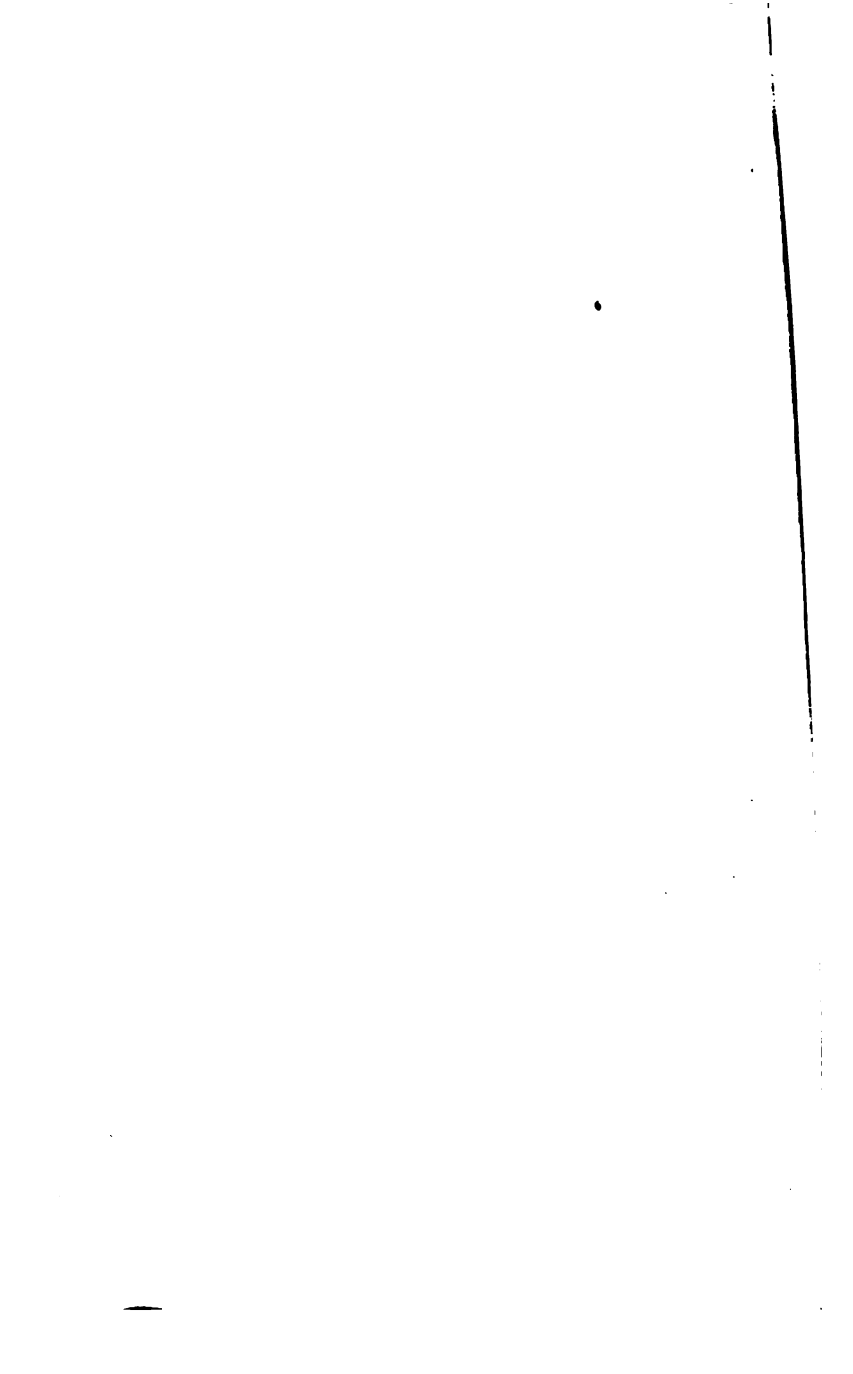
"The Dean's daughters are perfectly real characters—the learned Cornelia especially;—the little impulsive French heroine, who endures their cold hospitality and at last wins their affection, is thoroughly charming; while throughout the book there runs a golden thread of pure brotherly and sisterly love, which pleasantly reminds us that the making and marring of marriage is not, after all, the sum total of real life."—*Academy*.

## A HARDY NORSEMAN.

"All the quiet humour we praised in 'Donovan' is to be found in the new story. And the humour, though never demonstrative, has a charm of its own. It is not Edna Lyall's plan to give her readers much elaborate description, but when she does describe scenery her picture is always alive with vividness and grace."—*Athenæum*.

LONDON: HURST AND BLACKETT, LIMITED.











AN BRP F8b  
Bench and bar :

Stanford Law Library



3 6105 044 035 991